## Methanotrophy under extreme conditions

Biochemistry and physiology of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV **Khadem, A. F. (2012).** Methanotrophy under extreme conditions: Biochemistry and physiology of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV. *Ph.D. thesis*, *Radboud University Nijmegen*, *Nijmegen*, *the Netherlands*, **220** pages. This thesis includes summaries in English, Dutch and Arabic.

This research was supported by the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO) under project number: 017.005.113.



Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research

**Cover:** A fumarole at Campi Flegrei, near Naples, Italy. Picture by Dr. Arjan Pol. Design by Ahmad F. Khadem.

Printed by Ipskamp Drukkers, Enschede, the Netherlands.

ISBN 978-94-6191-417-0 / NUR 922 - Biologie algemeen.

#### Methanotrofie onder extreme condities

## Biochemie en fysiologie van Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

#### **Proefschrift**

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor aan de Radboud Universiteit Nijmegen op gezag van rector magnificus prof. mr. S. C. J. J. Kortmann, volgens besluit van het college van decanen in het openbaar te verdedigen op woensdag 5 december 2012 om 10:30 uur precies.

#### Door

Ahmad Fouad Khadem geboren op 15 april 1981 te Bagdad (Irak).

#### **Promotor:**

```
prof. dr. ir. Mike S. M. Jetten.
```

#### **Copromotoren:**

```
dr. Huub J. M. Op den Camp. dr. Arjan Pol.
```

#### Manuscriptcommissie:

```
prof. dr. Titti Mariani.
```

prof. dr. ir. Fons Stams (Wageningen Universiteit).

dr. Paul L. E. Bodelier (Nederlands Instituut voor Ecologie (NIOO-KNAW), Wageningen).

## Methanotrophy under extreme conditions

## Biochemistry and physiology of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

#### **Doctoral Thesis**

to obtain the degree of doctor from

Radboud University Nijmegen on the authority of the
Rector Magnificus Prof. dr. S. C. J. J. Kortmann,
according to the decision of the Council of Deans
to be defended in public on
Wednesday, December 5, 2012
at 10:30 hours.

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{y}$ 

Ahmad Fouad Khadem Born on April 15, 1981 in Baghdad (Iraq).

#### **Supervisor:**

Prof. dr. ir. Mike S. M. Jetten.

#### **Co-supervisors:**

Dr. Huub J. M. Op den Camp.

Dr. Arjan Pol.

#### **Doctoral Thesis Committee:**

Prof. dr. Titti Mariani.

Prof. dr. ir. Fons Stams (Wageningen University).

Dr. Paul L. E. Bodelier (The Netherlands Institute of Ecology (NIOO-KNAW), Wageningen).

Table of Contents Ph.D. Thesis

Ta	hl	e	of	$C_{\Omega}$	nt	en	te
- 1	. , ,		.,,				

Chapter One	(9)
General Introduction	
Chapter Two	(35)
Draft genome sequence of the	
volcano-inhabiting thermoacidophilic methanotroph	
Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV	
Chapter Three	(47)
Nitrogen fixation by the verrucomicrobial methanotroph	
Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV	
Chapter Four	(67)
Autotrophic methanotrophy in Verrucomicrobia:	
Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV uses the	
Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle for carbon dioxide fixation	
Chapter Five	. (101)
Genomic and physiological analysis of	
carbon storage in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph	
"Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV	
Chapter Six	(131)
Metabolic regulation of	

Metabolic regulation of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV cells grown under different nitrogen and oxygen limitations

Table of Contents Ph.D. Thesis

### **Table of Contents (continuation)**

Chapter Seven	(169)
Summary & Outlook	
References	(181)
Nederlandse samenvatting (Dutch summary)	(195)
Dankwoord (Acknowledgments)	(203)
Curriculum Vitae & List of publications	(207)
الاهداء (Arabic acknowledgments)	(۲)
في نهاية الكتاب	
(Arabic summary)	(°)
في نهاية الكتاب	

# **Chapter One**

## **General Introduction**







#### Introduction

#### Methane

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) is an important fossil fuel for households and industry, but also a climate-affecting trace gas in the atmosphere (Forster *et al.*, 2007; Houghton *et al.*, 1996). Methane shows a strong infrared absorption and the atmospheric methane acts as a greenhouse gas, being 25 to 30 times more effective than carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) on 100 years-scale (Denman *et al.*, 2007; Shindell *et al.*, 2009). Due to manmade activity the concentration of methane in the atmosphere has raised exponentially over the past 200 years. However, according to a recent report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, the rise in atmospheric methane concentration had declined significantly during the last (2-3) years (Singh, 2011). It is not clear if the decline rate is caused by a decrease in emission or an increase in methane sink activity. Global warming is a worldwide concern and therefore it is important to increase knowledge of the sources and sinks of methane.

About 70 to 80 % of the methane emitted to the atmosphere originates from natural ecosystems (wetlands, ruminants, termites) and anthropogenic activities (rice paddies, landfills, coal mining) (Table 1). This biogenic methane is produced by methanogenic Archaea during decomposition of organic matter under anaerobic conditions (Conrad, 2009; Etiope *et al.*, 2011; Schink, 1997; Thauer, 1998). The other 20 to 30 % is the result of thermal decomposition of organic matter (> 80 °C) within the Earth's crust (Conrad, 2009; Etiope & Klusman, 2002; Etiope *et al.*, 2011). This (geological) methane is emitted to the atmosphere from geothermal areas like seeps, mud volcanoes, mud pots and fumaroles.

**Pictures (previous page).** The Solfatara volcano located at Pozzuoli near Naples (southern Italy). Left-top, overview of the Solfatara; left-bottom, Dr. Arjan Pol is sampling the fangaia; right, fumarole with metal sulfide precipitates. Pictures by Dr. Arjan Pol.

Although methane emission from geothermal areas needs to be quantified more accurately (Etiope & Klusman, 2002), these environments add 45 to 75 Tg methane per year on the total emission of about 600 Tg methane per year (Castaldi & Tedesco, 2005; Kvenvolden & Rogers, 2005). Fortunately, not all the methane produced reaches the atmosphere, since a considerable part is oxidized by aerobic and anaerobic methane-oxidizing bacteria, also known as methanotrophs (Table 1). These microorganisms are assumed to be the major players in keeping the methane balance on our planet.

Atmospheric methane, that has escaped methanotrophic oxidation, is mainly oxidized in the troposphere by the hydroxyl radical (OH'), by far the major radical in this part of the atmosphere, leading to the formation of carbon dioxide and water vapor. In the presence of sufficiently high levels of nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>), methane oxidation with the hydroxyl radical leads to the formation of formaldehyde (CH<sub>2</sub>O), carbon monoxide (CO) and ozone (O<sub>3</sub>). This reaction is responsible for the removal of about 445 to 530 Tg methane per year, making the concentration of hydroxyl radical the most important determinant of the rate at which methane is removed from the atmosphere. About 30 Tg methane per year is removed through dry soil oxidation due to the activity of aerobic methanotrophs and about 40 Tg methane per year is transported to the stratosphere (Houweling *et al.*, 1999; Khalil & Shearer, 2000; Lelieveld *et al.*, 1998; Moss *et al.*, 2000) (Table 1).

Recently it was shown that volcanoes are also acting as important methane sinks, due to methane oxidation activity of aerobic verrucomicrobial methanotrophs. These microorganisms were isolated independently from volcanic regions in Italy, New Zealand and Russia (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Islam *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007).

In this study the main focus will be on the biochemistry and physiology of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV, one of those recently isolated aerobic verrucomicrobial methanotrophs.

Table 1. Sources and sinks for methane on the Earth and atmosphere

Chapter One

Methane sources	Methane sinks			Te	ragram <sup>a</sup> met	Teragram <sup>a</sup> methane per year	
Natural							
Wetlands		265	100	225	145		92-237
Termites			20	20	20		20
Oceans		5	4	15	15		10-15
Anaerobic marine sediments			5			75 320	
Geological sources			14	10	10		
Wild fires			2				
Agricultural anthropogenic							
Ruminants		75	81	115	93		80-115
Rice cultivations		110	09				25-100
Non-agricultural anthropogenic							
Energy				110	68		75-110
Natural gas		95	30				
Coal mining		35	46				
Other fossil fuels			30				
Landfills		40		40	73		35-73

Table 1 proceeds on next page.

Table 1. Sources and sinks for methane on the Earth and atmosphere (continuation)

Chapter One

Non-agricultural anthropogenic Waste water treatment	Methane sinks			Ter	Teragram <sup>a</sup> methane per year		
Waste water treatment							
					25	14-25	
Biomass burning		40	50	40	40	23-55	
Waste disposal		25	61	25			
Other					20		
Total sources		069	518	009	340	500- 600	280
)	Chemical processes						
R	Reaction with tropospheric hydroxyl radicals (OH)	530	445	510			
R	Removal to stratosphere	40	40	40			
P	Biological aerobic oxidation						
S	Soil uptake	30	30	30	30		
<i>B</i>	Biological anaerobic oxidation						
Z	Marine sediments				70 300	00	
	Total sinks	009	515	580			

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>1 Teragram equals 10<sup>12</sup> gram.

Data were collected from Etiope et al. (2011), Hinrichs & Boetius (2002), Houweling et al. (1999), Khalil & Shearer (2000), Lelieveld et al. (1998), Liu & Whitman (2008), Moss et al. (2000), Reeburgh (1996) and references therein.

#### Methanotrophs

#### Anaerobic methanotrophs

Anaerobic oxidation of methane can be performed either by consortia of methane-oxidizing Archaea and sulfate-reducing bacteria (Boetius *et al.*, 2000; Valentine & Reeburgh, 2000) or by nitrite-reducing bacteria (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008; Raghoebarsing *et al.*, 2006). Table 2 gives an overview of sites where the anaerobic oxidation of methane has been studied.

First geochemical evidence for sulfate-driven methane oxidation was derived from profile analyses in anoxic organic-rich sediments (Barnes & Goldberg, 1976; Martens & Berner, 1974; Reeburgh, 1976). However, the process stayed controversial, because neither mechanism nor responsible microorganism could be identified. In 2000 it was shown that consortia of anaerobic methanotrophic Archaea and sulfate-reducing bacteria were performing the process in deep sea environments (Boetius *et al.*, 2000). Research progress from that time on is excellently reviewed by Knittel & Boetius (2009).

The first report on nitrite-driven anaerobic methane oxidation (n-damo) hypothesized a consortium with Archaea conducting reverse methanogenesis in association with a denitrifying bacterial partner (Raghoebarsing *et al.*, 2006). Subsequently it was shown that the complete process could be performed by the bacterial partner on its own (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008). The dominant bacterium responsible for the n-damo process belonged to the candidate division 'NC10' (Rappe & Giovannoni, 2003). Its genome could be assembled from the metagenome of an enrichment culture and the bacterium was tentatively named 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera' (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). The n-damo process follows a classical aerobic methane oxidation pathway (see also below) in the total absence of externally supplied oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>) (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). It was demonstrated that 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera' has the unique ability to produce intracellular oxygen through an alternative denitrification pathway.

Already quite some time circumstantial evidence exists for iron (III)-driven anaerobic methane oxidation as a thermodynamically favorable process (Beal *et al.*, 2009; Sivan *et al.*, 2007; Zehnder & Brock, 1980). Recently geochemical evidence was published for this process in deep lake sediments being located below

a depth of 20-cm, which is well below the depths where nitrate and sulfate are available (Sivan *et al.*, 2011). The process was further studied using iron (III)-amended mesocosm studies with intact sediment cores.

#### Aerobic methanotrophs

The obligate aerobic methanotrophs form a unique group of microorganisms among the methylotrophs. They utilize methane as sole source of energy and carbon (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). So far within the bacterial phylum *Proteobacteria*, 18 genera of aerobic methanotrophs have been described (Table 3). These proteobacterial methanotrophs are further divided into two subphyla, the *Alphaproteobacteria* and the *Gammaproteobacteria* (Table 3). The methanotrophic members of the *Alphaproteobacteria* (also known as type II methanotrophs), are represented by two families, the *Methylocystaceae* and the *Beijerinckiaceae*. The members of the *Gammaproteobacteria* (also known as type I methanotrophs), are represented by the family *Methylococcaceae*.

The type I and II classification of methanotrophs is based on their cell morphology, ultrastructure (internal membrane structure), phylogeny (Alphaproteobacteria versus Gammaproteobacteria), the dominant phospholipid fatty acids (16C versus 18C) and the metabolic pathways used for biomass production (ribulose monophosphate [RuMP] pathway versus serine pathway) (Chistoserdova, 2011; Chistoserdova et al., 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996). However, not all genera described fit into these classifications, e.g. Methylocella, Methylohalobius and Methylovulum (Dedysh et al., 2000; Heyer et al., 2005; Iguchi et al., 2011). Although in the past the terms type I and type II methanotroph were preferably used, they now have become synonyms for Gammaproteobacteria and Alphaproteobacteria, respectively (Op den Camp et al., 2009). So far the family Methyolococcaceae of the Gammaproteobacteria harbors the most genera of the proteobacterial methanotrophs, but not all the genera perfectly fit into this family. The genera Methylohalobius and Methylothermus are classified in this family, but analysis of the 16S ribosomal RNA and pmoA genes show that theses microorganisms may not be monophyletic with this family (Heyer et al., 2005; Tsubota et al., 2005). In addition the family Crenotrichaceae (with Crenothrix and Clonothrix, two filamentous and sheathed microorganisms as the genera) is

validated, but it is phylogenetically a subset of the *Methylococcaceae* (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Stoecker *et al.*, 2006; Vigliotta *et al.*, 2007).

There are several detailed literature reviews available about the physiology and ecology of the aerobic proteobacterial methanotrophs (Conrad, 1996; Dunfield, 2006; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; McDonald *et al.*, 2008; Trotsenko & Khmelenina, 2002). These microorganisms are widespread in natural and man-made environments such as fresh and marine waters and sediments, soils, landfills and rice paddies where they typically consume 10-90 % of the methane produced by methanogenic Archaea in the anoxic zones of these environments (Segers, 1998).

Aerobic methanotrophs are also found in symbioses with marine invertebrates (the sponge Cladorhiza methanophila, tubeworms of the Siboglinum genus, the hydrothermal vent snails Ifremeria nautilei and Alviniconcha hessleri, and deep-sea bathymodiolin mussels of two genera, Bathymodiolus and Idas) at hydrothermal vents and cold seeps in the deep Sea (Petersen & Dubilier, 2009 and references therein). The methods applied to show that symbionts are methanotrophs included ultrastructure analysis of the internal cytoplasmic membrane system, 16S ribosomal RNA analyzed, activity assays with crucial enzymes of the methane oxidation pathway and physiological experiments using labeled methane in whole animals or tissues containing the methanotrophic symbionts. So far only type I methanotrophs seems to be involved in the symbiosis with the marine invertebrates. This may be caused by the efficiency of the pathway used for carbon assimilation, the serine pathway used by type II methanotrophs being less efficient (Leak et al., 1985). The marine invertebrate fully rely on their symbiont for most or even all there carbon and energy needs, so it is advantageous to be in association with type I methanotrophs. However, type II methanotrophs are found in association with wetland plants (Raghoebarsing et al., 2005), which are autotrophs and much less dependent for their organic carbon. In these associations, type II methanotrophs supply the plant with up to 15 % of the cellular carbon.

Table 2. List of sites where anaerobic oxidation of methane has been studied

Chapter One

Sediment location	Depth in meters	$CH_4$ source	Coupled to	References
Pearl River estuary, Pacific Ocean	3-4	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Wu et al., 2006
Haakon Mosby, Mud Volcano, Atlantic Ocean	1250	Fossil methane	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Damm & Budéus, 2003
Chilean continental margin, Pacific Ocean	800-4600	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Treude <i>et al.</i> , 2005
Eckernförde Bay, Baltic Sea	25-28	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Treude et al., 2005
The Green Canyon area of the Gulf of Mexico	540-560	Gas hydrates	$\mathrm{SO_4}^{2^-}$ reduction	Joye <i>et al.</i> , 2004
Eel River Basin, Pacific Ocean	516-556	Gas hydrates	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Orphan et al., 2002
Black Sea	250	Fossil methane	$\mathrm{SO_4}^{2}$ - reduction	Treude et al., 2007
Aarhus Bay, Denmark	16	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Thomsen et al., 2001
Hydrate Ridge, Pacific Ocean	700	Gas hydrates	$SO_4^{2}$ - reduction	Boetius et al., 2000
Golf of Cadiz, Atlantic Ocean	400-3000	Mud Volcano	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Niemann et al., 2006
Namibian margin, Atlantic Ocean	25	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Niewöhner <i>et al.</i> , 1998
Monterey Bay, Pacific Ocean	800-1000	Cold seep	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Girguis <i>et al.</i> , 2003; Girguis <i>et al.</i> , 2005
Kattegat, Baltic Sea	0.5	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	${\rm SO_4}^{2}$ reduction	Dando <i>et al.</i> , 1994
		0		

Table 2 proceeds on next page.

Table 2. List of sites where anaerobic oxidation of methane has been studied (continuation)

Sediment location	Depth in meters	CH <sub>4</sub> source	Coupled to	References
Spiekeroog, North Sea	0-5	Organic matter decomposition/ Methanogenesis	SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup> reduction	Böttcher et al., 1998
Twente kanaal, the Netherlands receiving agricultural runoff	-1	Organic matter decomposition /Methanogenesis	NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> and NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> reduction	Raghoebarsing et al., 2006
The Ooijpolder, a floodplain of the River Rhine in the Netherlands	1	Organic matter decomposition /Methanogenesis	NO <sub>2</sub> reduction	Ettwig <i>et al.</i> , 2009
Mixed sample of sediments from a local freshwater lake, anaerobic digester sludge and return sludge from the Luggage Point wastewater treatment plant (Brisbane, Australia)	ı	Organic matter decomposition /Methanogenesis	NO <sub>2</sub> reduction	Hu <i>et al.</i> , 2009
In waste water treatment plants located in the Netherlands	ı	Organic matter decomposition /Methanogenesis	NO <sub>2</sub> reduction	Luesken et al., 2011

Chapter One

Table 3. Comparison of all described families of aerobic methanotrophs (modified from Op den Camp et al. (2009))

Phylum and class	Proteobacteria (Alphaproteobacteria)	Proteobacteria (Alphaproteobacteria)	Proteobacteria (Gammaproteobacteria)	Verrucomicrobia
Family	Methylocystaceae	Beijerinckiaceae	Methylococcaceae	Methylacidiphilaceae
Genera	Methylocystis, Methylosinus	Methylocella, Methylocapsa, Methyloferula	Methylococcus, Methylocaldum, Methylobacter, Methylomicrobium, Methylomonas, Methylosarcina, Methylosphaera, Methylosoma, Methylohalobius, Methylothermus, Crenothrix, Clonothrix, Methylovulum	Methylacidiphilum
Internal membrane structures or compartments	Type II: membrane stacks along the cell periphery, parallel to the cell envelope	Methylocella and Methyloferula: cytoplasmic membrane invaginations or vesicles Methylocapsa: single membrane stack parallel to the long axis	Type I: membrane bundles perpendicular to the cell envelope	Carboxysome-like structures or vesicular membranes
Lowest reported growth pH	4.4 (Methylocystis heyeri)	3.5 (Methyloferula stellata)	5.0 (many species)	0.8 (Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SoIV)
Highest reported growth pH	7.5 (Methylocystis heyeri)	7.5 (Methylocella spp.)	11 (Methylomicrobium buryatense)	6.0 (Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4)
Lowest reported growth temperature (°C)	5 (Methylocystis heyeri)	4.0 (Methylocella silvestris and Methyloferula stellata)	3.5 (Methylobacter psychrophilus)	37 (Methylacidiphilum kamchatkense strain Kam1)
Highest reported growth temperature (°C)	40 (many species)	33 (Methyloferula stellata)	67 (Methylothermus thermalis)	65 (Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV)

Table 3 proceeds on next page.

General Introduction Chapter One

**Table 3.** Comparison of all described families of aerobic methanotrophs (modified from Op den Camp et al. (2009)) (continuation)

Phylum and class	Proteobacteria (Alphaproteobacteria)	Proteobacteria (Alphaproteobacteria)	Proteobacteria (Gammaproteobacteria)	Verrucomicrobia
Major PLFAs (more than 15 % of total in any species)	16:108c (0-29 %) 18:107c (10-37 %) 18:108c (32-74 %)	18:1007c (59-86 %) 16:0 (3-8 %)	14:0 (1-34 %), 16:1 \( \text{0.6} \) (0-41 %), 16:0 (4-63 %), 18:1 \( \text{0.7c} \) (0-60 %), 16:1 \( \text{0.30} \) %), 18:1 \( \text{0.9c} \) (0-35 %), 16:1 \( \text{0.7c} \) (8-57 %)	i14:0 (7-22 %) a15:0 (13-31 %) 18:0 (14-42 %)
Carbon fixation pathway	Serine cycle	Serine cycle, Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle <sup>a</sup>	Ribulose monophosphate pathway, Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle (rarely)	Serine cycle <sup>b</sup> , Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle <sup>a</sup>
G+C mol %	29-09	55-63	43-65	40.8-45.5
N <sub>2</sub> fixation <sup>c</sup>	-/+	+	-/+	-/+
${ m sMMO}^c$	-/+	-/+	-/+	I
рМІМО	+	-/+	+	+
Obligately methylotrophic <sup>c</sup>	+	-/+	+	+

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Based on genome data for Methylocella silvestris BL2, Methylacidiphilum infernorum, Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum and RuBisCO activity in Methyloferula stellata.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> A variant of the serine cycle may operate, using glyoxylate shunt enzymes to regenerate glyoxylate (Hou et al., 2008).

 $<sup>^{</sup>c}(+)$  all species positive, (-) all species negative, (+/-) some species positive.

Data are collected from Bowman et al. (1993), Chen et al. (2010), Dedysh et al. (2007), Dedysh et al. (2002), Dedysh et al. (2004), Dunfield et al. (2003), Dunfield et al. (2007), Heyer et al. (2005), Hou et al. (2008), Iguchi et al. (2011), Islam et al. (2008), Kaluzhnaya et al. (2001), Pol et al. (2007), Rahalkar et al. (2007), Stoecker et al. (2007), Trotsenko & Khmelenina (2002), Tsubota et al. (2005), Vigliotta et al. (2007), Vorobev et al., 2011, Wise et al. (2001) and references therein.

#### The discovery of the aerobic verrucomicrobial methanotrophs

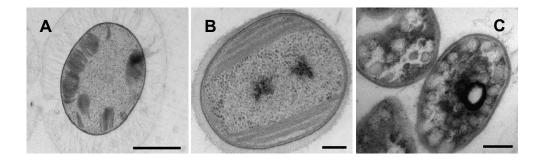
Most of the known genera within the aerobic proteobacterial methanotrophs are mesophiles and neutrophils. Exceptions on that are the genera found in geothermal springs (*Methylothermus*, *Methylococcus* and *Methylocaldum*), for which temperatures of 45-58 °C for optimal growth was reported. In addition, there are reports on mild acidophilic genera (*Methylocystis*, *Methylocapsa*, *Methylocella* and *Methyloferula*), which are abundant in soil environments, such as peat bogs. These microorganisms are capable of growth at pH values between 3.5 and 7.5 (Dedysh *et al.*, 2002; Dedysh *et al.*, 2000; Dedysh *et al.*, 2007; Trotsenko & Khmelenina, 2002; Tsubota *et al.*, 2005; Vorobev *et al.*, 2011) (Table 3).

A significant amount of methane consumption has been reported in geothermal areas, characterized by high temperatures (50-95 °C) and a very low pH (below 1.8) (Castaldi & Tedesco, 2005). This pointed into the direction of methanotrophy under more extreme conditions. This geological evidence was supported and validated in late 2007 to early 2008, by three independent isolations in pure culture of novel aerobic methane oxidizing bacteria from volcanic regions (Dunfield et al., 2007; Islam et al., 2008; Pol et al., 2007) (Table 3). Inocula were obtained from the Solfatara at Pozzuoli near Naples (Italy), Hell's Gate, Tikitere (New Zealand) and the Uzon Caldera, Kamchatka, (Russia). Excitingly, based on 16S ribosomal RNA gene sequences, all three isolates (strains SolV, V4 and Kam1) could be identified as members of the Verrucomicrobia phylum and they belong to a single genus for which the name Methylacidiphilum was proposed (Op den Camp et al., 2009) (Fig. 1). This was the first time that the widely distributed *Verrucomicrobia* phylum is coupled to a geochemical cycle. Although environmental clone libraries show large biodiversity in *Verrucomicrobia* and their presence in many ecosystems (soils, peat bogs, acid rock drainage and landfill leachate) often in relative high numbers, most members remain uncultivated and there physiology is poorly understood (Wagner & Horn, 2006).

Chapter One

Figure 1. Phylogenetic tree showing the position of the verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs (strains V4, SolV and Kam1) relative to the proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (modified from Op den Camp et al. (2009)).

In addition to the several verrucomicrobial genome assemblies (van Passel et al., 2011) a complete genome sequence was published for Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4 (Hou et al., 2008) and a draft genome was available for Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV (Op den Camp et al., 2009; Pol et al., 2007). Initial analysis of *Methylacidiphilum* strains (V4, SolV and Kam1) showed similarities, but also major differences with the proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs, e.g. distinct enzymes of the methane oxidation and carbon dioxide fixation pathways (see below) (Table 3). The stacked membrane structures characteristic for methanotrophs expressing particulate methane monooxygenase (pMMO) were not observed in *Methylacidiphilum* strains with transmission electron micrograph. Instead circular bodies of about 50-70 nm were observed (Fig. 2). It was postulated that these circular bodies in Methylacidiphilum strains may resemble carboxysomes or a novel subcellular compartments for methane oxidation (Islam et al., 2008; Op den Camp et al., 2009). Carboxysomes are compartments found in cyanobacteria and in limited numbers of chemoautotrophs and thought to enhance the concentration of carbon dioxide for the enzyme ribulose 1,5 bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO), which has a low affinity for carbon dioxide (Yeates et al., 2008).



**Figure 2.** (A) Transmission electron micrograph of type I (scale bar, 1  $\mu$ m) and (B) type II (scale bar, 200 nm) proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs, showing the disc-shaped and the parallel membranes in these microorganisms, respectively. (C) In *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV circular bodies of about 50-70 nm were observed (scale bar, 200 nm). Pictures were modified from Kip *et al.* (2011) and Pol *et al.* (2007).

# Genome comparison: proteobacterial versus verrucomicrobial methanotrophs

#### Energy metabolism in aerobic methanotrophs

The aerobic oxidation of methane proceeds according to equation 1. During this oxidation, energy is obtained at the level of methanol (CH<sub>3</sub>OH), formaldehyde (CH<sub>2</sub>O) and formate (CHOOH) oxidation (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996) (Fig. 3). In these reactions, electrons are transferred to a membrane-bound electron transport chain via a pyrroloquinoline quinone cofactor to cytochrome c (methanol dehydrogenase) or NAD (in formaldehyde oxidation systems and formate dehydrogenase). With oxygen as the terminal electron acceptor, electron flow through the membrane produces a proton motive force that is converted to the cellular energy carrier ATP by the ATPase enzyme complex.

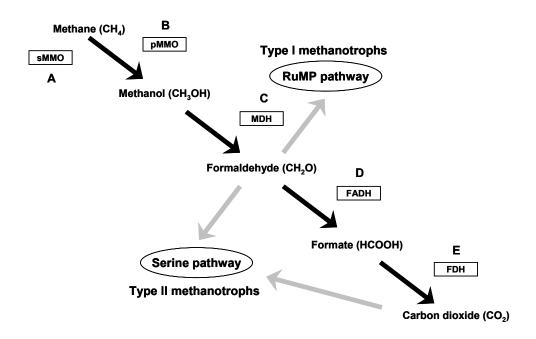
(1) 
$$CH_4 + 2 O_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + 2 H_2O (\Delta G^{\circ} = -773 \text{ KJ per mol } CH_4)$$

#### Enzymes involved in methane oxidation

Methane monooxygenase (MMO) catalyzes the first step in methane oxidation, converting methane into methanol. Proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs are known to possess two distinct form of this enzyme; the soluble cytoplasmic form (sMMO, NADH-dependent) and the particulate membrane-associated form (pMMO, cytochrome *c* dependent) (Figs. 3A and 3B) (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). The pMMO is present in all genera of methanotrophs, expect for the *Methylocella silvestris* BL2, *Methylocella palustris* gen. nov., sp. nov., and *Methyloferula stellata* gen. nov., sp. nov., that only possess the sMMO variant (Chen *et al.*, 2010; Dedysh *et al.*, 2000; Vorobev *et al.*, 2011). The soluble cytoplasmic methane monooxygenase is only found in limited number of methanotrophs, in addition to pMMO (Chistoserdova, 2011).

Proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs contain multiple copies of *pmo* operons. In both type I and type II proteobacterial methanotrophs two nearly sequence-identical copies of *pmoCAB1* are found (Murrell *et al.*, 2000; Semrau *et al.*, 1995). It is thought that sequence-identical copies have arisen through gene duplications

and insertions. The requirement of both sequence-identical copies of pMMO was demonstrated by mutation studies in *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath (Stolyar *et al.*, 1999).



**Figure 3.** Established pathways for the oxidation of methane (black arrows) and assimilation of formaldehyde (grey arrows) in type I and type II proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (modified from Hanson & Hanson, 1996). The enzymes involved in methane oxidation are indicated within the boxes. (**A**) The soluble methane monooxygenase (sMMO). (**B**) The particulate methane monooxygenase (pMMO). (**C**) The methanol dehydrogenase (MDH). (**D**) The formaldehyde dehydrogenase (FADH). (**E**) The formate dehydrogenase (FDH). The formaldehyde, produced during the oxidation of methane can be assimilated via the serine pathway or the ribulose monophosphate (RuMP) pathway.

The sequence-divergent copy of *pmoCAB1* (*pmoCAB2*) was shown to be widely but not universally distributed in type II proteobacterial methanotrophs and is

absent in type I proteobacterial methanotrophs (Baani & Liesack, 2008). Recently it was found that the genera of type I proteobacterial methanotrophs encode for a new sequence-divergent pmo. Unlike the CAB order for pMMO and ammonia monooxygenase (AMO) operon, it was encoded in the pxmABC operon (Tavormina  $et\ al.$ , 2011). The presence of sequence-divergent copies suggests alternative physiological function under different environmental conditions. Methylocystis sp. strain SC2 was shown to possess two pMMO isozyms, encoded by pmoCAB1 and pmoCAB2 operons. The pmoCAB2 operon encoded pMMO, oxidized methane at lower apparent  $K_m$  (Baani & Liesack, 2008).

Based on the complete genome of *M. infernorum* strain V4 and the draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV, none of the genes encoding for the sMMO subunits were found in these verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Pol *et al.*, 2007). However, three complete *pmoCAB* operons were identified in these strains and an extra copy of *pmoC*. The draft genome analysis for *M. kamchatkense* strain Kam1 reveled orthologues of each of the three *pmo* operons found in strains V4 and SolV, in addition to a forth *pmoCA* operon (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). Based on phylogenetic analysis of the verrucomicrobial *pmoA* genes, high similarity was found between the genes *pmoA1*, *pmoA2* and *pmoA3* of each strain and the *pmoA4* of Kam1 and they represented a new branch, which is distinct from *pmoA* and *amoA* genes of other cultured organisms (Op de Camp *et al.*, 2009).

By using quantitative polymerase chain reaction (qPCR), recently it was demonstrated that *pmoA2* in *M. kamchatkense* strain Kam1 was highly expressed, and this expression dropped by factor of 10 when grown on methanol (Erikstad *et al.*, 2012).

#### Enzymes involved in methanol oxidation

Methanol dehydrogenase (MDH) is involved in the second step in methane oxidation, converting methanol into formaldehyde (Fig. 3C). This enzyme was first characterized in the proteobacterial methylotroph *Methylobacterium extorquens* and was later detected in most of the methylotrophs (Chistoserdova, 2011 and references therein). This enzyme consist of a large and small subunits encoded by the *mxaFI* genes and requires pyrroloquinoline quinone as cofactor, and a

cytochrome c electron accepter, the later encoded by mxaG gene. In addition this enzyme requires calcium (Ca<sup>2+</sup>) insertion to its active center. The accessory genes mxaACKL are required for this insertion. Although the genes mxaRS are also required for an active MDH, their function is still unknown (Chistoserdova, 2011 and reference therein).

MDH activity in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV could be demonstrated (Pol *et al.*, 2007), but the gene cluster encoding this enzyme in this strain and in *M. infernorum* V4 seems to be rather different compared to proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs. The *mxaFJGIRSACKLDEHB* cluster, encoding MDH (Chen *et al.*, 2010; Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2003) was absent and replaced by *mxaFJG* predicted along with the cluster *pqqABCDEF* for biosynthesis of the cofactor pyrroloquinoline quinone in these verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophic strains (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009).

#### Formaldehyde oxidation pathways

Formaldehyde is an intermediate of the methane oxidation pathway and its oxidation in methanotrophs is important for energy generation, but also to keep intracellular formaldehyde concentrations at non-toxic levels (Chistoserdova, 2011). Methylotrophs are known to have variety of formaldehyde oxidizing systems, which are nicely reviewed by Chistoserdova (2011). Formaldehyde oxidation can be performed by single enzyme; the NAD or mycothiol-linked formaldehyde dehydrogenases (FADH) (Fig. 3D) or by multienzyme cofactor linked C1 transfer pathways. One of the most widespread pathways for formaldehyde oxidation in methylotrophs the one requiring tetrahydromethanopterin (H<sub>4</sub>MPT) as a cofactor and is encoded by at least 20 genes (Chistoserdova et al., 2009). Another important pathway is the C1 transfer pathway, requiring tetrahydrofolate (H<sub>4</sub>F) as cofactor.

Based on available genome data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Pol *et al.*, 2007) conversion of formaldehyde in *Methylacidiphilum* strains (V4 and SolV) seems to be mediated by a H<sub>4</sub>F dependent pathway or directly by formaldehyde dehydrogenase, which makes these microorganisms the first fully sequenced methylotrophs to lack the H<sub>4</sub>MPT pathway for formaldehyde oxidation.

#### Formate oxidation

The last step in methane oxidation is the conversion of formate into carbon dioxide by formate dehydrogenase (FDH) (Fig. 3E). Methylotrophs are known to have more than one type of this enzyme. For example the methylotroph *M. extorquens* have four different functional FDH enzymes; a tungsten-containing FDH, a predicted molybdenum-containing FDH, a predicted cytochrome-linked FDH that is likely periplasmic, and a novel type of FDH (Chistoserdova, 2011 and references therein). Although, first it was thought that formate oxidation step is less critical for methylotrophs, which oxidize formaldehyde via the RuMP pathway (Anthony, 1982), later studies in RuMP pathway containing methylotrophs, showed that this oxidation step is important (Hendrickson *et al.*, 2010).

The genome data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (strains V4 and SolV) indicate that formate oxidation is probably conducted by NAD-dependent formate dehydrogenase (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007).

#### Carbon assimilation in aerobic methanotrophs

Carbon assimilation in proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs takes place at the level of formaldehyde (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996). The members of the *Gammaproteobacteria* (also known as type I methanotrophs), use the RuMP pathway for the assimilation of formaldehyde to form glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate as an intermediate of central metabolism (Fig. 3). Two key enzymes, specific for RuMP pathway are required to enable this carbon fixation pathway; hexulose-6-phosphate synthase and hexulose-6-phosphate isomerase, in addition to the enzymes of glycolysis, pentose phosphate cycle and Entner-Doudoroff pathways (Chistoserdova, 2011).

The members of the *Alphaproteobacteria* (also known as type II), use the serine pathway, in which formaldehyde and carbon dioxide are utilized to produce acetyl-coenzyme A for biosynthesis. Key enzymes that are typically measured to indicate active serine pathway are hydroxypyruvate reductase and serine glyoxylate aminotransferase (Chistoserdova, 2011).

Analyses of the available genome data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (strains SolV and V4) revealed that the key genes needed for an operational RuMP

and serine pathways are absent. Instead, genes encoding for Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle are present (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Pol *et al.*, 2007). This suggests that these verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs fix carbon dioxide into biomass.

Although genome data of some proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (*M. capsulatus* Bath, *M. silvestris* BL2) and the non proteobacterial aerobic methanotroph '*Candidatus* Methylomirabilis oxyfera' (Chen *et al.*, 2010; Ettwig *et al* 2010; Ward *et al.*, 2004), also revealed the presence of RuBisCO, the key enzyme of the CBB cycle, autotrophic growth in liquid cultures has not been reported and any physiological evidence for an active CBB cycle in these methanotrophs is lacking.

#### Nitrogen fixation in aerobic methanotrophs

In addition to the important role of methanotrophs in the carbon cycle (methane oxidation), their ability to fix atmospheric nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) suggest there role in nitrogen cycling in many environments (Auman *et al.*, 2001). However the coupling between methane and nitrogen cycles are not yet understood (Kalyuhznaya *et al.*, 2009; Murrell & Jetten, 2009). First it was thought that nitrogen fixation is the property of only type II and the type I moderately thermophilic *Methylococcus* strains (Oakley & Murrell, 1988). However, later on genetic and biochemical evidence was provided to show that atmospheric nitrogen fixation capabilities are broadly distributed among methanotrophs (Table 3). This was done by demonstrating of both the presence of *nifH* gene fragments and acetylene reduction activity in a variety of type I and type II strains of the proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (Auman *et al.*, 2001). Recently, it was also demonstrated that the deep-sea anaerobic methane-oxidizing Archaea fix nitrogen and share the products with their sulfate-reducing bacterial symbionts (Dekas *et al.*, 2009).

Genomic data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophic strains (V4 and SolV) indicated the ability of atmospheric nitrogen fixation like most proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009).

#### Aim & research questions

The discovery of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV and the other verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (strains V4 and Kam1) was a surprise to most microbiologists. It has revealed that the ability of bacteria to oxidize methane is much more diverse than has previously been assumed in terms of ecology, phylogeny and physiology. These microbes may be significant players in geochemical carbon and nitrogen cycling, and will harbor biochemically very exciting pathways. Taken together the newly discovered extremophilic methanotrophs with their new metabolic features are a good starting point for exciting and innovative research.

The aim of this thesis is to answer the question how *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV is able to survive and live under the extreme conditions (acid, hot and low oxygen) of its natural environment. Furthermore it was investigated which pathways are used and how are they regulated.

#### **Approach & outline**

This research was performed by using a complementary array of methods including genomics, electron microscopy, mRNA analyses, and <sup>13</sup>C-labeling, to unravel the biochemistry and physiology of the novel extremophilic methanotroph *M. fumariolicum* SolV in molecular detail. These combined approaches will provide the basic understanding that is necessary to assess the environmental importance of these microbes as a methane sink.

Chapter Two: Draft genome sequence of the volcano-inhabiting thermoacidophilic methanotroph *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV. In this chapter the genome of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV was sequenced, by using next generation sequencing methods and finally presented as 109 contigs. Based on the genome data the important pathways involved in carbon and nitrogen metabolism were predicted.

# Chapter Three: Nitrogen fixation by the verrucomicrobial methanotroph *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV.

In this chapter growth experiments both in batch and chemostat were combined with nitrogenase activity measurements and phylogenetic analysis of the nitrogenase to document  $N_2$  fixation by M. fumariolicum SolV.

# Chapter Four: Autotrophic methanotrophy in *Verrucomicrobia*: *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV uses the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle for carbon dioxide fixation.

In this chapter growth experiments were performed with <sup>13</sup>C-labeled methane or <sup>13</sup>C-labeled carbon dioxide in batch and chemostat cultures to show that carbon dioxide is the only carbon source for *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV during growth on methane. This was further supported by a transcriptome study in which the expression of all the genes necessary for a complete CBB cycle was shown. In addition, a novel <sup>13</sup>C stable isotope enzyme assay was developed to demonstrate the activity of RuBisCO in strain SolV.

# Chapter Five: Genomic and physiological analysis of carbon storage in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV.

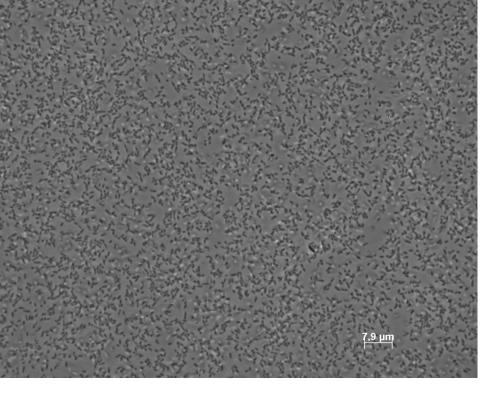
In this chapter *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV was grown in fed-batch to study the response of this microorganism upon ammonium depletion. The cells, which were harvested at different time intervals during growth, were used for electron microscopy, elementary analysis, and biochemical analysis of protein and glycogen levels. Oxygen concentration in this culture did not support N<sub>2</sub> fixation.

# Chapter Six: Metabolic regulation of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV cells grown under different nitrogen and oxygen limitations.

Cells grown under different conditions are the basis for the transcriptome analysis described in this chapter. Exponentially growing cells in bottles (methane, carbon dioxide, oxygen and ammonium in excess), nitrogen-fixing cells in the chemostat (no ammonium, and 0.5 % dissolved oxygen) and oxygen-limited cells in the chemostat (with ammonium, methane and carbon dioxide in excess) were compared with each other.

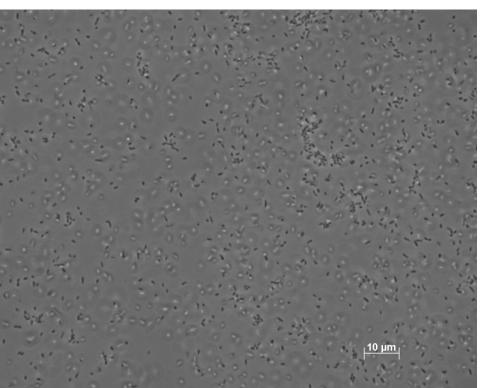
#### Chapter Seven: Summary & Outlook.

This chapter summarizes and gives several ideas about further studies to be done in the future.



Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV cells, obtained from transition phase I (Chapter Five).

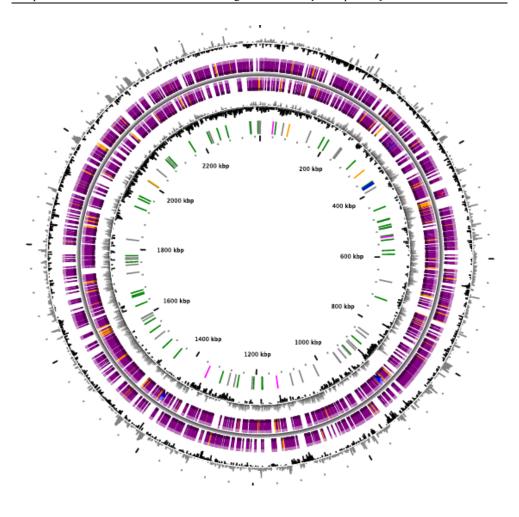
These pictures were taken by Ahmad F. Khadem, using an Axioplan 2 imaging phase contrast microscope.



# **Chapter Two**

# Draft genome of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

A modified version of this chapter was published in: *Journal of Bacteriology* **194**, 3729-3730 (2012).



Circular representation of the *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV chromosome (Mfum). Circles display (from the outside): (1) GC percent deviation (GC windowmean GC) in a 1,000-bp window. (2) Predicted CDSs transcribed in the clockwise direction. (3) Predicted CDSs transcribed in the counter clockwise direction. *Genes displayed in (2) and (3) are color-coded according different categories*: red and blue: MaGe validated annotations; orange: MicroScope automatic annotation with a reference genome; purple: Primary/Automatic annotations. (4) GC skew (G+C/G-C) in a 1,000-bp window. (5) rRNA (blue), tRNA (green), misc\_RNA (orange), transposable elements (pink) and pseudo genes (grey).

# Draft genome sequence of the volcano-inhabiting thermoacidophilic methanotroph Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV

Ahmad F. Khadem<sup>1</sup>, Adam S. Wieczorek<sup>1</sup>, Arjan Pol<sup>1</sup>, Stéphane Vuilleumier<sup>2</sup>, Harry R. Harhangi<sup>1</sup>, Peter F. Dunfield<sup>3</sup>, Marina G. Kalyuzhnaya<sup>4</sup>, J. Colin Murrell<sup>5</sup>, Kees-Jan Francoijs<sup>6</sup>, Henk G. Stunnenberg<sup>6</sup>, Lisa Y. Stein<sup>7</sup>, Alan A. DiSpirito<sup>8</sup>, Jeremy D. Semrau<sup>9</sup>, Aurélie Lajus<sup>10</sup>, Claudine Médigue<sup>10</sup>, Martin G. Klotz<sup>11</sup>, Mike S. M. Jetten<sup>1</sup> & Huub J. M. Op den Camp<sup>1</sup>

#### Abstract

Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV is a novel thermoacidophilic aerobic methanotroph of the Verrucomicrobia phylum that was isolated from the central mud pot of the Solfatara volcano near Naples, Italy. Here we present the draft genome sequence of this strain, the second genome available from the cohort of methane-oxidizing Verrucomicrobia. Genome sequence annotation has allowed prediction of pathways for one-carbon (C1), nitrogen, and hydrogen catabolism and respiration as well as the central metabolic pathways. The genome encodes three orthologues of particulate methane monooxygenase and the inventory required for nitrification and has led to new insights into methane cycling in volcanic environments

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology, IWWR, Radboud University Nijmegen, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Université de Strasbourg, UMR 7156 CNRS, Strasbourg, France.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Department of Biological Sciences, University of Calgary, Calgary, Alberta, Canada.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Department of Microbiology, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington, USA.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>School of Environmental Sciences, University of East Anglia, Norwich Research Park, Norwich, United Kingdom.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Department of Molecular Biology, Nijmegen Centre for Molecular Life Sciences, Radboud University Nijmegen, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Department of Biological Sciences, University of Alberta, Edmonton, Alberta, Canada.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Department of Biochemistry, Biophysics and Molecular Biology, Iowa State University, Ames, Iowa, USA.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>Department of Civil and Environmental Engineering, the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan, USA.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Laboratoire d'Analyses Bioinformatiques pour la Génomique et le Métabolisme (LABGeM), Genoscope-IG-CEA, Evry, France.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Department of Biology, University of North Carolina, Charlotte, North Carolina, USA.

## Introduction

Methane oxidizing bacteria are a subset of the physiological group of methylotrophs, and are unique in using methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) as carbon and energy source (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). Until 2007 the phylogenetic distribution of the aerobic methanotrophs was limited to the *Alphaproteobacteria* and *Gammaproteobacteria* (Hanson & Hanson, 1996).

In late 2007 to early 2008, novel thermoacidophilic aerobic methanotrophs were discovered in geothermal areas in Italy, New Zealand and Russia (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Islam *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007). The isolation of these strains was performed by the floating filter technique or by serial dilution using media supplemented with soil extract. These methanotrophs represented a distinct phylogenetic lineage within the *Verrucomicrobia* for which the genus name *Methylacidiphilum* was proposed (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). So far the genus *Methylacidiphilum* is represented by three strains; *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV, *M. infernorum* strain V4 and *M. kamchatkense* strain Kam1. The *Methylacidiphilum* species have been shown to be well adapted to the harsh volcanic environment (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Pol *et al.*, 2007) in that they can thrive at very low methane and oxygen concentrations and pH values as low as 1.

Environmental clone libraries show that there is a large biodiversity within the *Verrucomicrobia* and representatives are encountered in many ecosystems like soils, peat bogs, acid rock drainage and landfill leachate, often in relative high numbers but having an unknown physiology (Wagner & Horn, 2006). However, the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs were obtained in pure cultures and a complete genome sequence was published for *M. infernorum* strain V4 (Hou *et al.*, 2008). This was for the first time that members of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs were shown to be involved in a geochemical cycle.

In this study a draft genome sequence of *M. fumariolicum* SolV is presented. Together with the strain V4 genome, this will lead to new insights into methane cycling in volcanic environments as well as non-proteobacterial methanotrophy and nitrification.

#### **Materials & methods**

#### **Growth conditions & DNA isolation**

Genomic DNA was extracted from an exponentially growing *Methylacidiphilum* fumariolicum cell culture according to Juretschko et al. (1998).

The composition and preparation of the growth medium were described previously (Khadem *et al.*, 2010).

# Genome sequencing & annotation

The high-quality draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* SolV was assembled from Illumina and Roche 454 reads using CLCbio (http://www.clcbio.com) and manual adjustments.

Auto-annotation was performed based on comparison to public databases using the MicroScope platform (Genoscope, France, Vallenet *et al.*, 2009).

The nucleotide genome sequence of *M. fumariolicum* SolV has been deposited in the European Nucleotide Archive (ENA) under accession numbers CAHT01000001 to CAHT01000109.

#### **Results & discussion**

# Classification & features of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum

The *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV used in this study was originally isolated from the volcanic region Campi Flegrei, near Naples, Italy (Pol *et al.*, 2007). Classification and features of *M. fumariolicum* are presented in Table 1. Strain SolV was able to grow with ammonium (doubling time 10 h), nitrate (doubling time 17 h) or dinitrogen gas (doubling time 27 h) as nitrogen source (Khadem *et al.*, 2010; Pol *et al.*, 2007). For biomass carbon, strain SolV fixes CO<sub>2</sub> via the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle, with methane as the energy source (Khadem *et al.*, 2011).

# **Genomic properties**

The genome was assembled into 109 contigs. The draft genome is 2.36 Mbp in size with a GC content of 40.9 %, and was very similar to the genome of *M. infernorum* strain V4 (Fig. 1). Auto-annotation identified 2283 protein-encoding gene models. For 623 of these, full-length homologs (> 80 % identity at the protein level) were located in the complete genome of *M. infernorum* V4, with 619 of them organised in synteny in both strains. Synthetic pathways for tRNA of all 20 amino acids were present together with a single rRNA operon.

#### Carbon metabolism

Genome sequence annotation has allowed prediction of genes involved in one-carbon (C1) metabolism (Table 2). Key genes for the ribulose monophosphate pathway and the serine cycle were absent. However, genes encoding the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle enzymes were present. The genome encodes all three central pathways: Embden-Meyerhof-Parnas glycolytic pathways, the pentose phosphate pathway and the tricarboxylic acid cycle. Genes encoding keto-deoxy-gluconate catabolism of the Entner-Doudoroff pathway were absent. Three particulate methane monooxygenase operons (*pmoCAB*) were predicted, while genes encoding a soluble methane monooxygenase were not found. The *mxaFI* 

genes encoding methanol dehydrogenase (Chen et al., 2010; Chistoserdova et al., 2009) were absent, but a homologous xoxFJG gene cluster and a pqqABCDEF operon for the biosynthesis of the cofactor pyrroloquinoline quinone were detected. H<sub>4</sub>MTP-linked C1-transfer genes are not present. The H<sub>4</sub>Folate-linked pathway inventory includes metF, folD and ftfL genes. The genes mtdA, fch or purU were not present. Genes encoding NAD-linked formate dehydrogenase (fdsABCD) were identified (Oh & Bowien, 1998). Should the identified genes encoding acetate kinase and acetyl-coenzyme A synthase prove functional, strain SolV may be able to assimilate C2 compounds, and thus be physiologically classified as a facultative methanotroph (Semrau et al., 2011). The presence of a hydrogenase gene cluster points towards possible chemolithotrophic growth or the use of hydrogen to provide reducing equivalents for methane oxidation (Hanczár et al., 2002). A complex IV-type heme-copper oxidase gene cluster predicted the respiratory role of a terminal cytochrome c oxidase.

# Nitrogen metabolism

Strain SolV was able to grow with ammonium, nitrate or dinitrogen gas as nitrogen source (see above). Coincidentally, genes were predicted for direct ammonium uptake (*amtB*) and assimilation (e.g. glutamine synthase, *glnA*; glutamate synthase, *gltB*; alanine dehydrogenase, *ald*) as well as for urea metabolism (urea hydrolase, *ureABCDHFG*; carbamoyl phosphate synthase, *carA* and *carB*). As in most other methanotrophs, however, the urea cycle is incomplete (i.e. lack of arginase; (Boden *et al.*, 2011)). A full complement of genes for dinitrogen fixation, nitrate/nitrate transport and assimilation was also found. In addition, genes for nitrite reduction (*nirK*) and nitric oxide reduction (*norB*, *norC*), were identified but the inventory to encode nitrous oxide reduction was missing. Like in the genome of *M. infernorum* V4, a *haoAB* gene cluster encoding hydroxylamine oxidase was identified, suggesting the capability of nitrification and nitrosative stress handling (Nyerges *et al.*, 2010; Nyerges & Stein, 2009; Stein & Klotz, 2011).

Table 1. Classification and general features of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Property	Term
	Domain Bacteria
	Phylum Verrucomicrobia
Current classification	Order Methylacidiphilales
Current classification	Family Methylacidiphilaceae
	Genera Methylacidiphilum
	Type strain SolV
Site	Thermal mud pot, (fangaia) Solfatara, Italy (pH 1-2, 50 °C)
Gram stain	Negative
Cell shape	Rod-shaped
Cell width × Length	$0.4\text{-}0.6~\mu\text{m} \times 0.8\text{-}2.0~\mu\text{m}$
Motility	Non-motile
Resting stages (cysts, spores)	Not observed
Energy source	$CH_4$ , with $K_s$ of 6 $\mu M$
Oxygen requirements	Aerobic, with $K_s$ of 0.7 $\mu M$
Carbon source	CO <sub>2</sub>
Nitrogen source	Ammonium, nitrate and N <sub>2</sub>
Temperature range	40-65 °C
Temperature optimum	55 °C
pH range	0.8-5.8
pH optimum	2

Data were collected from Khadem *et al.* (2010), Khadem *et al.* (2011), Op den Camp *et al.* (2009) and Pol *et al.* (2007).



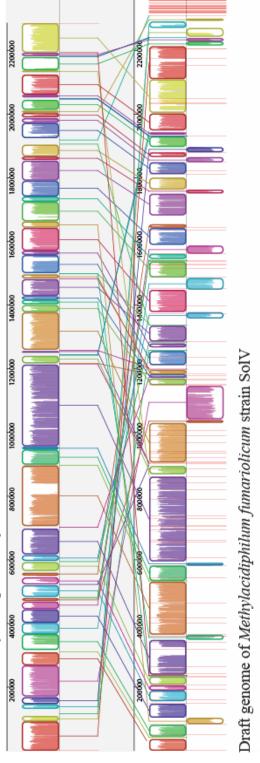


Figure 1. Alignment of the draft genome of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV, against the complete genome of Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4. The vertical red lines of the SolV draft genome resemble the contig boundaries.

J Bacteriol 194, 3729-3730 (Khadem et al., 2012)

Table 2. Genes of one-carbon (C1) metabolism of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	Enzyme Commission (E.C.) number	GenBank accession no.	BLASTP search against  Methylacidiphilum infernorum V4  Expected (E)- value	orum V4 d (E)-
Methane monooxygenase_3	pmoC3		Mfumv1_480007 92	92 0	
	pmo43		Mfumv1_480006 97	97 $6 \times 10^{-175}$	75
	pmoB3		Mfumv1_480005	81 0	
Methane monooxygenase_2	pmoC2	1.14.13.25	Mfumv1_780001	$96   9 \times 10^{-166}$	99
	pmoA2	1.14.13.25	$Mfumv1\_770004$	0 66	
	pmoB2		Mfumv1_770003	93 0	
Methane monooxygenase_1	pmoCI	1.14.13.25	Mfumv1_790003	93 $2 \times 10^{-180}$	80
	pmoAl	1.14.13.25	Mfumv1_790002	94 $2 \times 10^{-176}$	92
	pmoBI		Mfumv1_790001	0 88	
Methanol dehydrogenase	mxaF/xoxF	1.1.99.8	Mfumv1_190005	0 96	
Cytochrome c family protein	mxaG/xoxG		Mfumv1_190003	83 $2 \times 10^{-166}$	99
Periplasmic binding protein	mxaJ/xoxJ		Mfumv1_190004	82 $9 \times 10^{-162}$	52
Zn-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase	adhPI		Mfumv1_310051	72 0	
Formate dehydrogenase	fdsA		Mfumv1_80015	0 68	

Table 2 proceeds on next page.

Table 2. Genes of one-carbon (C1) metabolism of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	Enzyme Commission (E.C.) number	GenBank accession no.	BLASTP search against Methylacidiphilum infernorum V4	gainst n infernorum V4
				Identity % E	Expected $(E)$ -value
Formate dehydrogenase	fdsB		Mfumv1_80014	84 0	
Formate dehydrogenase	dspf		Mfumv1_80016	68 3	$3 \times 10^{-36}$
Formate dehydrogenase	fdh	1.2.1.2	Mfumv1_50001	94 0	
NAD-dependent formate dehydrogenase gamma subunit	nuoE		Mfumv1_80013	8 08	$8 \times 10^{-94}$
Formate-tetrahydrofolate ligase	fhs	6.3.4.3	Mfumv1_300027	74 0	
Serine hydroxymethyltransferase	gbA	2.1.2.1	Mfumv1_720018	82 0	
5-formyltetrahydrofolate cyclo-ligase	ygfA		Mfumv1_800009	75 2	$2 \times 10^{-108}$
Serine-glyoxylate aminotransferase	sgaA		Mfumv1_750005	84 0	
Methylenetetrahydrofolate dehydrogenase/ methenyltetrahydrofolate cyclohydrolase	fold	1.5.1.5 / 3.5.4.9	Mfumv1_210029	83 0	
Ribulose bisphosphate carboxylase large subunit	cppT	4.1.1.39	Mfumv1_70006	0 86	
Ribulose bisphosphate carboxylase small subunit	cbbS	4.1.1.39	Mfumv1_70007	91 3	$3 \times 10^{-97}$
Glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase	cbbG	1.2.1.12	Mfumv1_170031	0 06	
Phosphoribulokinase	udk	2.7.1.19	$Mfumv1\_70009$	0 26	
Phosphoglycerate kinase	pgk	2.7.2.3	Mfumv1_170032	0 08	

J Bacteriol 194, 3729-3730 (Khadem et al., 2012)

# Conclusion

The information provided by the draft genome sequence of *M. fumariolicum* SolV reported here will enable further transcriptomic and proteomic studies to unravel the fascinating metabolism of these and related verrucomicrobial methanotrophs.

# Acknowledgements

The work of Ahmad F. Khadem was supported by Mosaic grant 62000583 from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO).

Adam S. Wieczorek and Mike S. M. Jetten were supported by grant 232937 from the European Research Council.

# **Chapter Three**

# Nitrogen fixation by Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Published in: *Microbiology-Sgm* **156**, 1052-1059 (2010).



Nitrogen fixing chemostat culture of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV. Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

# Nitrogen fixation by the verrucomicrobial methanotroph Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Ahmad F. Khadem<sup>1</sup>, Arjan Pol<sup>1</sup>, Mike S. M. Jetten<sup>1</sup> & Huub J. M. Op den Camp<sup>1</sup>

## Abstract

The ability to utilize atmospheric nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) as a sole nitrogen source is an important trait for prokaryotes. Knowledge on N<sub>2</sub> fixation by methanotrophs is needed to understand their role in nitrogen cycling in different environments. The verrucomicrobial methanotroph, *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV was investigated for its ability to fix N<sub>2</sub>. Physiological studies were combined with nitrogenase activity measurements and phylogenetic analysis of the *nifDHK* genes, encoding the subunits of the nitrogenase. *M. fumariolicum* SolV was able to fix N<sub>2</sub> at low oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>) concentration (0.5 %, v/v) in chemostat cultures. This low oxygen concentration was also required for an optimal nitrogenase activity [47.4 nmol ethylene h<sup>-1</sup> (mg cell dry weight)<sup>-1</sup>]. Based on the acetylene (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub>) reduction assay and growth experiments, the nitrogenase of strain SolV seems extremely oxygen sensitive compared to most proteobacterial methanotrophs. The activity of nitrogenase was not inhibited by ammonium concentrations up to 94 mM. This is the first report on physiology of N<sub>2</sub> fixation within the phylum *Verrucomicrobia*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology, IWWR, Radboud University Nijmegen, Heyendaalseweg 135, NL-6525 AJ, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

### Introduction

Biological  $N_2$  fixation is essential to life. In this process nitrogen is taken from its relatively inert molecular form ( $N_2$ ) in the atmosphere and converted into ammonium according to the equation:  $N_2 + 8H^+ + 8e^- + 16$  ATP  $\rightarrow 2NH_3 + H_2 + 16$  ADP + 16  $P_i$  (Dixon & Kahn, 2004; Howard & Rees, 1996). The microorganisms performing this process are known as diazotrophs and they provide about 60 % of the annual nitrogen input into the biosphere (Newton, 2007). Diazotrophs are found in the domains Bacteria and Archaea and their lifestyle varies from free-living, loosely associated to symbiotic. The first methane-oxidizing bacteria, or methanotrophs, capable of  $N_2$  fixation were isolated in 1964, referred to as *Pseudomonas methanitrificans* (Davis *et al.*, 1964). Methanotrophs form an important sink for the greenhouse gas methane but the coupling between methane and nitrogen cycles is poorly understood (Murrell & Jetten, 2009).

The microbial oxidation of methane may be coupled to the reduction of sulfate, nitrite or oxygen (Boetius et al., 2000; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Raghoebarsing et al., 2006). The oxygen-consuming obligate aerobic methanotrophs are widespread in many natural environments (Conrad, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996), where they feed on the methane produced by methanogens in the anoxic zones of these ecosystems. Until recently, all methanotrophs could be phylogenetically placed into 13 genera, belonging to the Gammaproteobacteria (type I) and the Alphaproteobacteria (type II) (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). However, in 2007, three research groups independently described novel thermoacidophilic methanotrophs isolated from geothermal areas in Italy, New Zealand, and Russia (Dunfield et al., 2007; Islam et al., 2008; Pol et al., 2007). These methanotrophs represented a distinct phylogenetic lineage within the Verrucomicrobia and they belong to a single genus for which the name Methylacidiphilum was proposed (Op den Camp et al., 2009). Environmental clone libraries show that there is a large biodiversity in Verrucomicrobia and they are encountered in many ecosystems like soils, peat bogs, acid rock drainage, and landfill leachate, often in relative high numbers but having an unknown physiology (Wagner & Horn, 2006). However, the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs were obtained in pure cultures and a complete genome sequence was published for Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4 (Hou et al., 2008) while a draft genome analyses were made for Methylacidiphilum

fumariolicum strain SolV (Pol et al., 2007). As nitrogen is one of the compounds that limits bacterial growth in most ecosystems, the ability to utilize N<sub>2</sub> as a sole nitrogen source is an important trait. Knowledge on N<sub>2</sub> fixation by methanotrophs will help to understand their role in carbon and nitrogen cycling in different environments. Although it was first assumed that only type II and the type I moderately thermophilic Methylococcus strains were capable of N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Oakley & Murrell, 1988), later the presence of both nifH gene fragments and acetylene reduction activity was demonstrated in a variety of type I and type II strains (Auman et al., 2001). Genetic and biochemical evidence was provided to show that N<sub>2</sub> fixation capabilities are broadly distributed among methanotrophs. Recently, it was also demonstrated that the deep-sea anaerobic methane-oxidizing Archaea fix N<sub>2</sub> and share the products with their sulfate-reducing bacterial symbionts (Dekas et al., 2009).

Preliminary growth experiments and genome analyses indicated that also the *Methylacidiphilum* strains should be able to fix  $N_2$  (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). The genomes of strain SolV and strain V4 show a complete set of necessary genes for  $N_2$  fixation (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Hou *et al.*, 2008). Most of these genes and their organization in putative operons resemble those of *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath (Ward *et al.*, 2004), a Gammaproteobacterial methanotroph that has been shown to fix  $N_2$  (Oakley & Murrell, 1991).

The aim of the research study was to elucidate  $N_2$  fixation by *Methylacidiphilum* fumariolicum SolV in more detail. Physiological studies were combined with nitrogenase activity measurements and analysis of the *nifH* gene encoding one of the subunits of the nitrogenase.

# Materials & methods

# **Organism**

*Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum*, strain SolV used in this study was originally isolated from the volcanic region, Campi Flegrei, near Naples, Italy (Pol *et al.*, 2007). The pH and temperature optima for growth were 2 and 55 °C, respectively.

# Medium composition for growth

The medium used in this study to grow strain SolV contained in g  $1^{-1}$ : MgCl<sub>2</sub>.6H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.08; CaHPO<sub>4</sub>.2H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.44; Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.14; K<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.35; (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.26 and 1 ml  $1^{-1}$  trace element solution (Schönheit *et al.*, 1979) and 2 % (v/v) autoclaved fangaia soil extract (liquid obtained from the Fangaia mud pool at Pozzuoli in Italy), unless stated otherwise. The medium was brought to a pH value of 2 with 1 M H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> before autoclaving. To prevent precipitations, CaHPO<sub>4</sub>.2H<sub>2</sub>O was dissolved in fangaia soil extract and was sterilized separately and added to the bulk of the medium after autoclaving and cooling. The concentration of ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>) in the fangaia soil extract may vary from 1 to 28 mM. Most of the experiments were performed with an extract containing 28 mM.

# Gas & ammonium analyses

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>), nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) and carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) were analyzed on an Agilent series 6890 gas chromatograph (Agilent, USA) equipped with a Porapak Q and a Molecular sieve column and a thermal conductivity detector as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008). Ethylene (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>4</sub>) and acetylene (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub>) were analyzed with a Varian star 3400 gas chromatograph using a flame ionization detector and a Porapak N column (1.8 m  $\times$  2 mm) with helium (He) as carrier gas. The injection, detector and oven temperature were 125, 250 and 90 °C, respectively. The gas chromatograph instruments were calibrated quantitatively for each gas by injecting dilutions of pure gasses or mixtures. For all gas analyses 100  $\mu$ l gas samples were injected with a glass syringe.

Ammonium concentrations were measured using the ortho-phthaldialdehyde (OPA) method (Taylor *et al.*, 1974).

#### **Batch cultivation**

The effect of  $O_2$  concentrations on  $N_2$  fixation by strain SolV was tested in 1 liter serum bottles, sealed with red butyl rubber stoppers. The batch incubations were performed in 50 ml nitrogen-free medium, without fangaia soil extract. The medium was inoculated with cells obtained from the early stationary phase and the inoculum size was always adjusted to achieve the same low initial optical density  $(OD_{600})$ , varying between 0.08 and 0.12. The gas composition in the headspace was adjusted to 13 % and 8 % (v/v) for  $CH_4$  and  $CO_2$ , respectively.  $O_2$  concentrations between 1 and 10 % (v/v) were tested. The experiment was started by incubating the bottles at 50 °C with shaking at 200 r.p.m. During the experiment, gas samples were removed from the bottle headspace and analyzed as described above.

#### **Chemostat cultivation**

The growth yield and stoichiometry of CH<sub>4</sub> conversion to CO<sub>2</sub> of strain SolV was determined using a chemostat, under N<sub>2</sub> fixing conditions. The chemostat, liquid volume 300 ml, was operated at 55 °C with stirring at 750 r.p.m. with a stirrer bar. The chemostat was supplied with medium at a flow rate of 5.1 ml h<sup>-1</sup>, using a peristaltic pump. The cell-containing medium was removed automatically from the chemostat by a peristaltic pump, when the liquid level reached the sensor in the reactor. Supply of CH<sub>4</sub> (0.72 ml min<sup>-1</sup>), N<sub>2</sub> (0.46 ml min<sup>-1</sup>) and CO<sub>2</sub> (2.1 ml min<sup>-1</sup>) took place by mass flow controllers through a sterile filter and sparged into the medium just above the stirrer bar. An O<sub>2</sub> sensor in the liquid was coupled to an ADI1030 Biocontroler (Applikon) regulating the O2 mass controller to achieve a O<sub>2</sub> saturation of 0.5 %. After steady state was reached, CH<sub>4</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> consumption and CO<sub>2</sub> production were determined by measuring the ingoing and outgoing gas flows and the gas concentrations. The ingoing gas mixture now contained (all v/v) 14 % CH<sub>4</sub>, 19 % O<sub>2</sub>, 12 % N<sub>2</sub> and 54 % CO<sub>2</sub> at a flow rate of 3.8 ml  $h^{-1}.\ The$ outgoing gas passed through a sterile filter with a flow rate of 2.8 ml h<sup>-1</sup>, and contained (all v/v) 3 % CH<sub>4</sub>, 2.8 % O<sub>2</sub>, 16 % N<sub>2</sub> and 79 % CO<sub>2</sub>. To determine the

dry weight concentration, triplicate 5 ml samples from the culture suspension were filtered through pre-weighed  $0.45 \, \mu m$  filters and dried to constant weight in a vacuum oven at  $70 \, ^{\circ} \text{C}$ .

### Nitrogenase assay

Acetylene ( $C_2H_2$ ) reduction has been shown to be a suitable assay for  $N_2$  fixation in methanotrophs (Dalton & Whittenbury, 1976; Murrell & Dalton, 1983; Toukdarian & Lidstrom, 1984). The nitrogenase activity assay was performed in 120 ml serum bottles, sealed with grey butyl rubber stoppers. The black rubber stoppers proved to be inhibitory. For this assay 0.5 to 2 ml culture (1 mg dry weight) were used. For the acetylene assay routinely  $C_2H_2$  and  $O_2$  in the headspace were set to be 2 % and 0.5 % (v/v), respectively. Because  $C_2H_2$  is a potent inhibitor of the methane monooxygenase (MMO) (Dalton & Whittenbury, 1976; De Bont & Mulder, 1976), 0.1 % (v/v) methanol (CH<sub>3</sub>OH) was provided to the cell suspension as an alternative electron donor. The experiment was started by incubations of the bottles at 50 °C with shaking at 200 r.p.m. To measure the ethylene ( $C_2H_4$ ) production, the gas phase in the bottles was sampled at fixed time intervals and analysed by gas chromatography.

# Phylogenetic analysis

Representative *nifH*, *nifD* and *nifK* gene sequences, encoding the functional proteins of the nitrogenase complex, were obtained from GenBank. The genes were also extracted from the preliminary genome data of strain SolV (GenBank accession number GU299762). Conceptual translations into amino acids were performed and a concatenated set was created for alignment and phylogenetic analysis using MEGA 4 (Tamura *et al.*, 2007). The evolutionary history was inferred using the neighbor-joining method (Saitou & Nei, 1987). The bootstrap consensus tree inferred from 500 replicates was taken to represent the evolutionary history of the taxa analysed (Felsenstein, 1985).

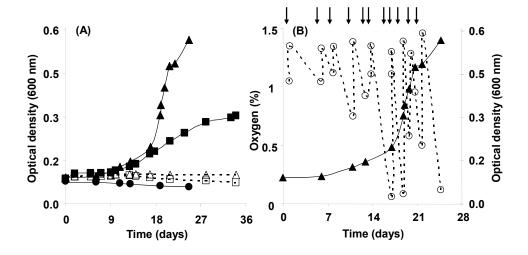
#### **Results & discussion**

## N<sub>2</sub> fixation in batch cultures

Although  $N_2$  fixation by the recently discovered methanotrophic *Verrucomicrobia* is claimed on basis of preliminary data (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007) and the presence of their genetic potential (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009) there are no reports that show  $N_2$  fixation.

Batch incubations of M. fumariolicum SolV in nitrogen-free medium (and without fangaia soil extract) showed that this methanotroph was able to fix N<sub>2</sub>. When M. fumariolicum cells from batch cultures in the late exponential phase (when ammonium was already depleted) were transferred to media with N<sub>2</sub> as the sole source of nitrogen, and incubated at our standard oxygen concentrations (5-10 %, v/v) some increase in OD<sub>600</sub> was observed but this increase did not last long. We subsequently used cells that had reached the stationary phase. Transfers of these cells (at 5-10 % v/v O<sub>2</sub>) never showed any growth within 10 weeks. However, when initial oxygen concentrations were reduced to 2 % (v/v) O<sub>2</sub> an increase in OD<sub>600</sub> could be observed (Fig. 1A), indicating N<sub>2</sub> fixation. In batch cultures such low oxygen concentrations cannot be maintained because of rapid oxygen consumption. Even at low cell densities (OD<sub>600</sub> 0.1), repeated additions of oxygen were necessary and concentrations fluctuated accordingly (Fig. 1B). This variation was also described by Dedysh et al. (2004). Such incubations at around 2 % of O<sub>2</sub> in the headspace resulted in linear growth (Fig. 1A). After decreasing the oxygen concentration to 1.3 % (v/v) and below, a short exponential growth phase was observed (Fig. 1B), but was experimentally difficult to reproduce. It was observed that in such bottles growth accelerated when oxygen concentrations were dropped below 1 % (v/v) and slowed down after adjusting the oxygen concentration to 1.5 % (v/v).

In the above-described experiments, it took 13 days before the bacteria started to grow. When these (already) N<sub>2</sub>-fixing cultures were transferred into fresh nitrogen-free medium, their lag phase was reduced to one day. The long adaptation is probably required for induction of the nitrogenase. As there is no free nitrogen available for this protein synthesis, the organism probably relies on the recycling of other proteins or the presence of some stored nitrogen.



**Figure 1.** (A) Batch cultivation of strain SolV in nitrogen-free medium with nitrogen gas as nitrogen source. Incubation with oxygen concentrations of between 0.5 and 1.5 % (closed triangle), between 1 and 2 % (closed square), 5 % (open square) and 10 % (open triangle); and the control with 1 % oxygen in the absence of nitrogen (closed circle). (B) Due to practical limitation it was not possible to keep the oxygen concentration (open circle) constant in the batch bottles and frequently additions were required (arrows).

When the stationary cultures were transferred to ammonium-containing media, exponential growth restored within 1 day, indicating that the long lag phase is not caused by inactivation of the metabolism.

When a  $N_2$ -free argon (Ar) gas phase was used no growth was observed, further supporting the conclusion that an active  $N_2$ -fixing metabolism was present (Fig. 1A).

The requirement of low oxygen concentration for  $N_2$  fixation has also been demonstrated for *Methylobacter luteus* (< 2 % v/v), *Methylocystis* strain T-1 (< 6 % v/v) and *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath (< 10 % v/v) by batch cultivation under  $N_2$ -fixing condition (Dedysh *et al.*, 2004; Murrell & Dalton, 1983; Takeda, 1988). In contrast some other known methanotrophs are able to fix  $N_2$  at higher oxygen concentrations, like *Methylosinus trichosporium* OB3b (15-17 % v/v) and

*Methylocapsa acidiphila* B2<sup>T</sup> (atmospheric oxygen concentration) (Dedysh *et al.*, 2002; Dedysh *et al.*, 2004).

# Nitrogenase assays

The N<sub>2</sub>-fixing *M. fumariolicum* cells described above were tested for nitrogenase activity. The acetylene reduction assay showed that these growing cultures indeed possessed nitrogenase activity. After 3 hours of incubation with acetylene, linear ethylene production started for more than 8 hours at rates of 11.1 nmol h<sup>-1</sup> (mg dry weight cells)<sup>-1</sup> for the cells growing at around 1 % (v/v) O<sub>2</sub>. A linearly growing culture (up to 2 % v/v, O<sub>2</sub>) showed a reduced nitrogenase activity of 3.7 nmol h<sup>-1</sup> (mg dry weight cells)<sup>-1</sup>. Consistently, both the growth experiments and nitrogenase activity assays showed the detrimental effects of oxygen at concentration above 1 % (v/v).

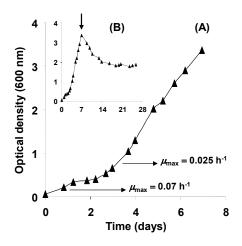
The non-growing control culture with argon gas, where oxygen concentration was kept constant at around 1 % (v/v), also showed nitrogenase activity. After 3 hours of incubation with acetylene, this culture showed linear ethylene production for more than 8 hours at a rate of 5.5 nmol  $h^{-1}$  (mg dry weight cells)<sup>-1</sup>. This activity represents the induction of the nitrogenase. The 3 h incubation time required before that linear ethylene production started was also observed for *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath (Zhivotchenko *et al.*, 1995).

The differences in nitrogenase activity between the cultures grown at 1-2 % (v/v)  $O_2$  and below 1 % (v/v)  $O_2$  can be explained as a toxic effect of oxygen. Nitrogenase is known to be an oxygen-sensitive enzyme and can be irreversibly damaged by oxygen (Robson & Postgate, 1980). So it is plausible that part of the activity of this enzyme is lost during growth at 1-2 % (v/v)  $O_2$ , resulting in the linear growth observed.

Our results are in accordance with the concept that molecular oxygen is an important repressor of the transcription of *nif* genes (Rudnick *et al.*, 1997) and that the presence of  $N_2$  is not needed for their activation.

# N<sub>2</sub>-fixing chemostat cultures

In contrast to batch cultures, chemostat cultivation has the advantage of a much better oxygen control, especially at low concentrations. A chemostat with medium containing 2 % (v/v) fangaia soil extract (resulting in an initial ammonium concentration of 0.5 mM) was inoculated with M. fumariolicum SolV. In the first period of incubation (about 7 days), no medium was supplied to the chemostat; influent and effluent pumps were switched off. The oxygen concentration in the medium in the chemostat was controlled at 0.5 % saturation. Exponential growth was observed during 2 days. The maximum growth rate ( $\mu_{max}$ ) was 0.07 h<sup>-1</sup> (corresponding to a doubling time of 10 h) which is identical to that of a batch culture with 5-10 % (v/v)  $O_2$  and indicates that oxygen is not limiting growth at 0.5 % saturation. Growth ceased (at an  $OD_{600}$  of 0.35) when the amount of ammonium from the fangaia soil extract was depleted (< 5 µM, Fig. 2A). After one day of adaptation the cells resumed exponential growth, but now with N<sub>2</sub> as the only nitrogen source at a  $\mu_{\text{max}}$  of 0.025 h<sup>-1</sup> (doubling time 27 h) (Fig. 2A). The rapid onset of N<sub>2</sub> fixation is in contrast to the long lag phase in batch incubations, where only stationary-phase, nitrogen-depleted cells were able to start N<sub>2</sub> fixation. Apparently the actively growing cells in a chemostat are able to synthesize the nitrogenase protein more rapidly than the fully depleted stationary-phase cells in batch culture. After an  $OD_{600}$  of 2 was reached, exponential growth ceased and the culture showed linear growth up to OD<sub>600</sub> 3.6, most likely due to CH<sub>4</sub> gas-liquid transfer limitations (Fig. 2A). At that time (day 7) the influent and effluent pumps of the chemostat were switched on. The chemostat was now supplied with medium, at a dilution rate of 0.017 h<sup>-1</sup> (doubling time 40 h), well below the  $\mu_{max}$  observed in the batch phase. Although the soil extract added to the medium contains ammonium, the ammonium concentration in the chemostat remained below detection limit (< 5 µM). A stable steady state was reached in about 18 days (Fig. 2B). In the presence of ammonium, N<sub>2</sub> fixation was not expected. Cells will start to fix N<sub>2</sub> when the availability of nitrogen compounds becomes limiting, as was demonstrated for Methylococcus capsulatus Bath by Zhivotchenko et al. (1995). Furthermore, ammonium is an important repressor of the transcription of *nif* genes, as it was observed for diazotrophic species of Proteobacteria (Rudnick et al., 1997).



**Figure 2.** (**A**) Growth ( $OD_{600}$ ) of strain SolV in chemostat, in nitrogen-free medium, with nitrogen gas as the only nitrogen source. After 2 days, ammonium from the fangaia soil extract had been consumed and exponential growth started. (**B**) On day 7 (arrow) the medium supply pump was switched on (dilution rate  $0.017 \, h^{-1}$ ) and the chemostat reached a steady state at day 18.

The  $\mu_{max}$  of strain SolV under N<sub>2</sub>-fixing conditions was 2.8 times slower compared to growth on ammonium as nitrogen source (Pol *et al.*, 2007). This was expected, because N<sub>2</sub>-fixation is an endergonic process, which needs about 16 mol of ATP per mol N<sub>2</sub> fixed (Dixon & Kahn, 2004). Accordingly, the growth yield of 3.5 g of dry weight cells per mol CH<sub>4</sub> under N<sub>2</sub> fixing conditions was almost two times lower than the yield with ammonium as nitrogen source (6.4 g dry weight per mol CH<sub>4</sub>; Pol *et al.*, 2007). CH<sub>4</sub> was converted to CO<sub>2</sub> according to the stoichiometry CH<sub>4</sub> + 1.62 O<sub>2</sub>  $\rightarrow$  0.87 CO<sub>2</sub> + 1.5 H<sub>2</sub>O + 0.13 CH<sub>2</sub>O (biomass). When compared to the stoichiometry of ammonium-grown cells (Pol *et al.*, 2007), a slightly higher consumption of oxygen and production of carbon dioxide was found, which coincides with the lower cell yield.

 $N_2$  fixation by cells of strain SolV grown in chemostat cultures, was confirmed by a nitrogenase activity assays. The incubation with acetylene showed linear ethylene production for more than 4 hours at a rate of 47.4 nmol h<sup>-1</sup> (mg dry weight cells)<sup>-1</sup>. The rate is sufficient to sustain  $N_2$  assimilation in chemostat cultures with a doubling time of 40 h. Similar nitrogenase activity values were reported for type II and type X methanotrophs (Murrell & Dalton, 1983). The activity rate of the chemostat-grown cells is 4 times higher than for cells growing in batch culture at < 1 % (v/v)  $O_2$ , indicating that 1 % (v/v)  $O_2$  is still detrimental for  $N_2$  fixation. In contrast to the inhibitory effect of ammonium on  $N_2$  fixation in growing cultures, concentration of ammonium up to 94 mM, did not have an effect

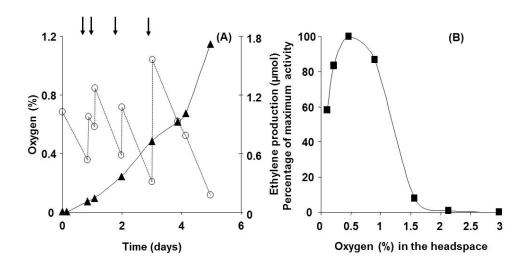
on the acetylene reduction activity of the nitrogenase. Rates were linear for more than 2 h. This was also observed for several species of *Proteobacteria* able to fix N<sub>2</sub> (Rudnick *et al.*, 1997). However, Murrell & Dalton (1983), suggested that ammonium may affect the activity of nitrogenase and not the synthesis of this enzyme.

# Oxygen optimum of SolV nitrogenase activity

The nitrogenase assay performed under 1 % (v/v)  $O_2$  resulted in nonlinear ethylene production, with both batch-grown cells and chemostat-grown cells. Fig. 3 (A) shows ethylene production by batch-grown cells with pulse-wise addition of small amounts of oxygen. The effect of oxygen concentration on ethylene accumulation is clearly visible: e.g. addition of oxygen at day 3 slowed down production while the decreasing oxygen concentration from this point onwards resulted in an increase. This effect was explained by oxygen inhibition and was similar to the oxygen effect on growth in the  $N_2$ -fixing batch incubations described above.

To determine the optimum oxygen concentration for the SolV nitrogenase activity in whole cells, acetylene and oxygen in the headspace were set to be 2 % (v/v) and 0.1-8 % (v/v), respectively. The optimum of oxygen concentration for SolV nitrogenase activity was found at 0.5 % (v/v) (Fig. 3B). At lower oxygen concentrations the activity decreased, possibly due to oxygen limitation for energy generation. Nitrogenase activity was still observed at oxygen concentrations up to 1 % (v/v), but at oxygen concentrations above 2 % (v/v) no nitrogenase activity was detected. This is in agreement with the results of batch incubations, where no growth was observed at head-space oxygen concentrations above 2 % (v/v) (Fig. 1A) and favors the 0.5 % O<sub>2</sub> saturation we used for the chemostat culture liquid medium as being optimal for growth under N<sub>2</sub>-fixing conditions. The oxygen requirement for the nitrogenase activity for other methanotrophs was 6 % (v/v) for Methylococcus capsulatus Bath, 2 % (v/v) for Methylosinus strain 6 and 0.5-1 % (v/v) for Methylocystis strain T-1 (Zhivotchenko et al., 1995; Toukdarian & Lidstrom, 1984; Takeda, 1988). If we compare the nitrogenase assay with growth experiments in nitrogen-free medium, no activity of nitrogenase was observed in assays at oxygen concentrations above 1 % (v/v), while growth was observed even

at 2 % (v/v) O<sub>2</sub>. This might be explained as a result of metabolic activity, which reduces the oxygen concentration in the cells.



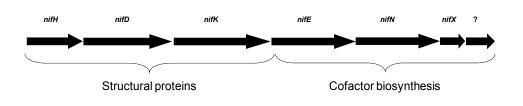
**Figure 3.** (**A**) Effect of oxygen concentration (open circle) on nitrogenase activity (closed triangle) of a  $N_2$ -fixing batch of strain SolV. Additions of oxygen are indicated by arrows. (**B**) Cell suspensions of  $N_2$ -fixing strain SolV were incubated at different oxygen concentrations, with methanol as the oxidizable carbon substrate. Ethylene production from acetylene was measured (closed square); 100 % activity is equal to 47.4 nmol  $C_2H_4$  h<sup>-1</sup> (mg dry weight)<sup>-1</sup>.

# Phylogenetic analysis of the nitrogenase

From the preliminary genome data it was clear that the important genes for  $N_2$  fixation were present in strain SolV. The genes encoding the structural protein (nifH, nifD and nifK) and the genes encoding cofactor biosynthesis (nifE, nifN and nifX) are located in a putative operon (Fig. 4). BlastP searches with the translated genes from the operon revealed an  $89 \pm 6$  % identity with the proteins of the closely related Methylacidiphilum infernorum V4. Proteins from  $\alpha$ - and  $\gamma$ -proteobacterial methanotrophs showed  $72 \pm 10$  % identity. The Fe-protein from

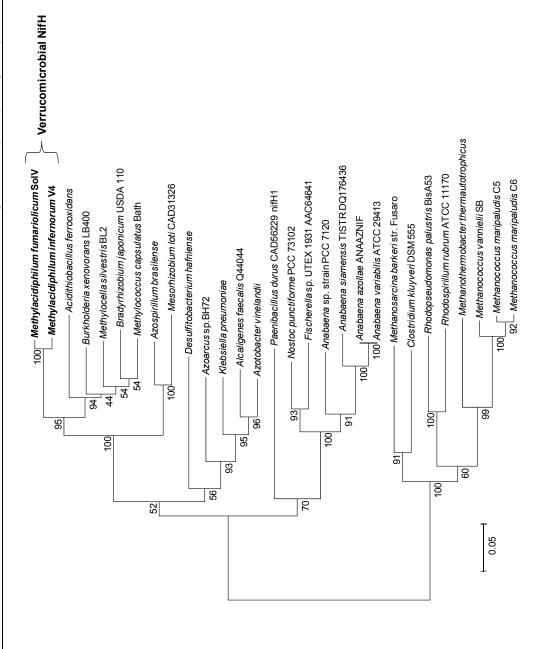
strain SolV, encoded by *nifH*, was shown to possess the cysteines involved in 4Fe-4S cluster coordination and the residues of the two Walker motifs (Howard & Rees, 1996). The other two structural proteins, encoded by *nifD* and *nifK*, also contain the conserved residues depicted by Howard & Rees (1996).

Based upon NifH phylogeny the verrucomicrobial genes can be grouped with Cluster I NifH proteins (Zehr *et al.*, 2003, Fig. 5). This cluster contains the conventional Mo-containing NifH proteins. The nitrogenase is believed to be an evolutionarily conserved protein complex (Howard & Rees, 1996). The high degree of sequence similarity among nitrogenase proteins may suggest either an early origin or lateral gene transfer among prokaryotic lineages (Postgate & Eady, 1988). Although the early origin is supported by phylogenetic analysis of large sets of nitrogenase and 16S rRNA gene sequences (Postgate & Eady, 1988; Young, 1992), comparative genomics analysis supports a scenario in which nitrogenases could have been dispersed by lateral gene-transfer mechanisms.



**Figure 4.** Schematic representation of the *nif* operon organization in the genome of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV (GenBank accession number GU299762).

**Figure 5 (next page).** Phylogenetic analysis of a representative set of NifH proteins. Bootstrap values (500 replicates) are shown at the branches. The bar represents 5 % sequence divergence. The neighbor-joining tree is drawn to scale and the evolutionary distances were computed using the Dayhoff matrix-based method and are in units of the number of amino acid substitutions per site. All positions containing alignment gaps and missing data were eliminated only in pairwise sequence comparisons (pairwise deletion option). There were a total of 332 positions in the final dataset. Phylogenetic analyses were conducted in MEGA 4 (Tamura *et al.*, 2007).

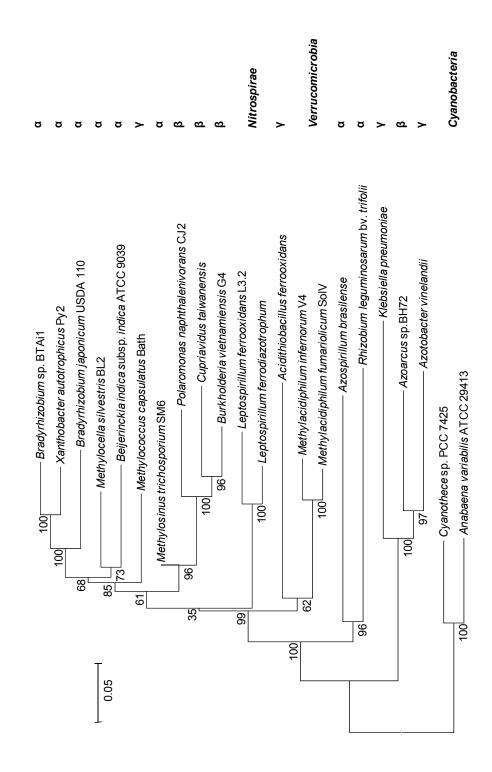


(Khadem et al., 2010)

Microbiol-Sgm 156, 1052-1059

The relation of verrucomicrobial nitrogenase to that of the Archaea and Proteobacteria was investigated by analysis of a concatenated set of the translated structural genes nifH, nifD and nifK, taken from representative available bacterial genome sequences. Two cyanobacteria were chosen as an out-group. The neighborjoining phylogenic tree (Fig. 6) calculated from the alignment showed that the verrucomicrobial nitrogenases group with those of *Proteobacteria* and acidophilic Leptospirillum species, the latter being members of the Nitrospirae that inhabit acid mine drainage. This finding seems to be more supportive of the lateral gene transfer scenario also in view of the grouping in the tree with a proteobacterial acidophile, Acidithiobacillus ferrooxidans. Based on growth experiments and the acetylene reduction assay, diazotrophy was demonstrated for Acidithiobacillus ferrooxidans and Leptospirillum ferrooxidans (Mackintosh, 1978; Norris et al., 1995). It is believed that the acidophilic biofilms in acid mine drainage receive limited fixed carbon and nitrogen from external sources and therefore have to fix atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub> (Tyson et al., 2005). For the Solfatara ecosystem less is known about the nitrogen availability. We have observed a high variety of ammonium concentrations in soil extract (see above).

**Figure 6 (next page).** Phylogenetic analysis of a concatenated set of the derived amino acid sequences of the *nifH*, *nifD* and *nifK* genes. Representative sequences were obtained from sequenced genomes (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/genomes/lproks.cgi). Bootstrap values (500 replicates) are shown at the branches. The bar represents 5 % sequence divergence. The neighbor-joining tree is drawn to scale; the evolutionary distances were computed using the Dayhoff matrix-based method and are in units of the number of amino acid substitutions per site. All positions containing alignment gaps and missing data were eliminated only in pairwise sequence comparisons (pairwise deletion option). There were a total of 1419 positions in the final dataset.



# Conclusion

Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV was able to fix  $N_2$  under low oxygen concentration (0.5 %  $O_2$  saturation) in chemostat cultures at a dilution rate of 0.017  $h^{-1}$ . Based on the acetylene reduction assay and the growth experiments we conclude that the nitrogenase of strain SolV is extremely oxygen sensitive compared to most other proteobacterial methanotrophs.

To our knowledge, this is the first report on the physiology of  $N_2$  fixation within the phylum *Verrucomicrobia*.

# Acknowledgments

Ahmad F. Khadem was supported by Mosaic grant 62000583 from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO).

# **Chapter Four**

# Autotrophic methanotrophy in Verrucomicrobia

Published in:

Journal of Bacteriology 193, 4438-4446 (2011).



French press.
Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

# Autotrophic methanotrophy in *Verrucomicrobia*: *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV uses the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle for carbon dioxide fixation

Ahmad F. Khadem<sup>1</sup>, Arjan Pol<sup>1</sup>, Adam Wieczorek<sup>1</sup>, Seyed S. Mohammadi<sup>1</sup>, Kees-Jan Francoijs<sup>2</sup>, Henk G. Stunnenberg<sup>2</sup>, Mike S. M. Jetten<sup>1</sup> & Huub J. M. Op den Camp<sup>1</sup>

#### Abstract

Genome data of the extreme acidophilic verrucomicrobial methanotroph Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV indicated the ability of autotrophic growth. This was further validated by transcriptome analysis, which showed that all genes required for a functional Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle were transcribed. Experiments with <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> or <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> in batch and chemostat cultures demonstrated that CO<sub>2</sub> is the sole carbon source for growth of strain SolV. In the presence of CH<sub>4</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the headspace below 1 % (vol/vol) were growth limiting and no growth was observed when CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations were below 0.3 % (vol/vol). The activity of the key enzyme of the CBB cycle, ribulose-1,5bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO), measured with a <sup>13</sup>C stableisotope method was about 70 nmol CO<sub>2</sub> fixed min<sup>-1</sup> (mg of protein)<sup>-1</sup>. An immune reaction with antibody against the large subunit of RuBisCO on Western blots was found only in the supernatant fractions of cell free extracts. The apparent native mass of the RuBisCO complex in strain SolV was about 482 kDa, probably consisting of 8 large (53-kDa) and 8 small (16-kDa) subunits. Based on phylogenetic analysis of the corresponding RuBisCO gene, we postulate that RuBisCO of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs represent a new type of form I RuBisCO.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology, IWWR, Radboud University Nijmegen, Heyendaalseweg 135, NL-6525 AJ, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Department of Molecular Biology, Nijmegen Centre for Molecular Life Sciences, Radboud University Nijmegen, Geert Grooteplein-Zuid 26, NL-6525 GA, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

## Introduction

Methanotrophs are a unique group of microorganisms within the methylotrophs that oxidize methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) to carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>). Until 2007, the phylogenetic distribution of the aerobic methanotrophs was limited to the  $\alpha$  and  $\gamma$  subclasses of the *Proteobacteria* (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). In 2007, novel thermoacidophilic aerobic methanotrophs were discovered in geothermal areas in New Zealand, Russia and Italy (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Islam *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007). These methanotrophs represented a distinct phylogenetic lineage within the *Verrucomicrobia*, for which the genus name *Methylacidiphilum* was proposed (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009).

Recently, methanotrophy was discovered in a member of the NC10 phylum. It was shown that 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera', enriched under strict anoxic conditions, produces its own oxygen from nitrite (Ettwig et al., 2010). This oxygen is then used for CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in a biochemical pathway comparable to those of aerobic methanotrophs.

During the aerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> and methanol by proteobacterial methanotrophs, formaldehyde is produced. This central metabolite can be further oxidized to CO<sub>2</sub> or directly assimilated via intermediates of the central metabolism. Based on the pathway used for formaldehyde assimilation, methanotrophs were divided into type I and type II. Type II methanotrophs use the serine pathway, in which formaldehyde and CO<sub>2</sub> are utilized in a one-to-one ratio to produce acetyl coenzyme A (acetyl-CoA) for biosynthesis (Chistoserdova et al., 2009), while type I methanotrophs use the ribulose monophosphate pathway for the assimilation of formaldehyde to form glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate as an intermediate of central metabolism (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). In the latter pathway, all cellular carbon is assimilated at the oxidation level of formaldehyde. Genome data of some proteobacterial methanotrophs (Methylococcus capsulatus Bath, Methylocella silvestris BL2 [Chen et al., 2010; Ward et al., 2004]) and non-proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs (Methylacidiphilum infernorum V4, Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV and 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera' [Ettwig et al., 2010; Hou et al., 2008; Op den Camp et al., 2009]), revealed the presence of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO), the key enzyme of the Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle. M. capsulatus Bath was found to contain RuBisCO in an active form (Stanley & Dalton, 1982), and genome analysis suggested that a variant of the CBB cycle may operate (Kelly *et al.*, 2005; Ward *et al.*, 2004). Although hydrogen seems to support moderate growth with CO<sub>2</sub> on agar plates for *M. capsulatus* Bath and some other methanotrophs (Baxter *et al.*, 2002), autotrophic growth in liquid cultures has not been reported. Marker exchange mutagenesis deleting the genes encoding RuBisCO may give definite answers on the exact role of RuBisCO, but unfortunately, a good genetic system for manipulation of these bacteria is lacking.

Analyses of the complete genome sequence of *M. infernorum* strain V4 (Hou *et al.*, 2008) and a draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV showed that these two verrucomicrobial methanotrophs lack the key enzymes for both the ribulose monophosphate and serine pathways (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). However, in this study, we show that a complete set of genes encoding the enzymes of the CBB cycle are present, which suggests that these methanotrophs may be able to fix CO<sub>2</sub>, probably using CH<sub>4</sub> mainly as an energy source. The CBB cycle has been associated with a large use of ATP per mol of CO<sub>2</sub> fixed (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009) and was thus never considered to be a likely pathway to support growth on CH<sub>4</sub>. In the present paper, we show, by applying <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> or <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> in growth experiments, that CO<sub>2</sub> is the only carbon source for *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV during growth on CH<sub>4</sub>. With a transcriptome study of strain SolV, we show that all genes necessary for a complete CBB cycle are transcribed. The large and small subunits of RuBisCO turned out to be highly expressed. In addition, we developed a novel <sup>13</sup>C stable-isotope enzyme assay to demonstrate the activity of RuBisCO.

#### **Materials & methods**

#### Organism & medium composition for growth

The *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV used in this study was originally isolated from the volcanic region Campi Flegrei, near Naples, Italy (Pol *et al.*, 2007). The composition and preparation of the growth medium were described previously (Khadem *et al.*, 2010).

#### Transcriptome analysis

The available draft genome of strain SolV (Pol *et al.*, 2007) was improved by adding data ( $30 \times 10^6$  75-nucleotide reads) from an Illumina sequencing run. Genes encoding the enzymes of the CBB cycle were identified by BLAST searches, and their DNA and protein sequences were used for transcriptome analysis. Exponentially growing cells were harvested by centrifugation, 3.1 mg (dry weight) cells was used for isolation of mRNA, and subsequent synthesis of cDNA (328 ng) was done as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). The cDNA was used for single-end Illumina sequencing (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). Expression analysis was performed with the RNA-Seq analysis tool from the CLC Genomics Workbench software (version 4.0; CLC bio, Aarhus, Danmark).

#### Gas & protein analyses

Gas samples (100 μl) were analyzed for CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> on an Agilent series 6890 gas chromatograph (GC) equipped with Porapak Q and molecular Sieve columns and a thermal conductivity detector (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008). To quantify the molecular masses for <sup>12</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> and <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (16 and 17 Da) and for <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> (44 and 45 Da), the same gas chromatograph was coupled with a mass spectrometer (GC-MS) (Agilent 5975C GC MSD; Agilent, Santa Carla, CA) (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). All gas concentrations are given in volume percentages (volume/volume). Protein concentrations were measured using the Bio-Rad protein assay kit (Bio-Rad Laboratories B.V., Veenendaal, the Netherlands).

#### 13/12C IRMS analysis

The <sup>13/12</sup>C ratio of biomass samples was determined using isotope ratio mass spectrometry (IRMS). The cells were harvested by centrifugation, and the pellet was washed with acidified water (pH 3) and dried overnight in a vacuum oven at 70 °C. The dried material (about 0.04 mg) was analyzed on a Thermo Fisher Scientific EA 1110 CHN element analyzer coupled with a Finnigan DeltaPlus mass spectrometer.

#### **Batch cultivation**

The effect of CO<sub>2</sub> concentration on the growth of strain SolV was studied in batch cultures using 1-liter serum bottles containing 50 ml of medium and sealed with red butyl rubber stoppers. Incubations were performed in duplicate and at 55 °C with shaking at 180 r.p.m., and mixtures contained 5 % CH<sub>4</sub> and air as the only source of O<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>. To remove dissolved CO<sub>2</sub> originating from the inoculum, the cell suspension was flushed with sterile air for 10 min before inoculation.

<sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> experiments were done in 150-ml serum bottles containing 10 ml of culture medium, 40 % CO<sub>2</sub>, and 5 ml of <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (99 atom % <sup>13</sup>C; Sigma-Aldrich). The bottles were inoculated with 0.25 ml of a culture of strain SolV. Initial and final gas concentrations and amounts, as well as mass ratios, were verified by gas chromatographic analysis using a pressure lock syringe. Recovery of <sup>13</sup>C was calculated from <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratio of CO<sub>2</sub> and the total amount (moles) of gasses in the bottle. For calculating CO<sub>2</sub> in the liquid phase, a partition coefficient of 1.066 (gas/liquid ratio) at 21 °C was assumed (Weiss, 1974). At the end of the experiment, the biomass was used for the IRMS analysis.

#### **Chemostat cultivation**

<sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub>- and <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>-labeling experiments were performed in continuous chemostat cultures under N<sub>2</sub>-fixing conditions as described before (Khadem *et al.*, 2010). In the first experiment, <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (99 atom % <sup>13</sup>C; Sigma-Aldrich) replaced the unlabeled CH<sub>4</sub> in the inlet gas mixture of the chemostat. After a steady state was obtained, the <sup>13</sup>C-labeling percentage of the gases in the outlet of the chemostat was determined.

The ingoing gas now contained  $4.7 \% ^{13}CH_4$  and  $3.5 \% ^{12}CO_2$  at a flow rate of  $10.7 \text{ ml min}^{-1}$ . The outgoing gas ( $10.3 \text{ ml min}^{-1}$ ) contained  $2.5 \% ^{13}CH_4$ ,  $3.1 \% ^{12}CO_2$ , and  $2.2 \% ^{13}CO_2$ .

In the second experiment, <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> replaced the unlabeled CO<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> was prepared by pumping a 0.6 M NaH<sup>13</sup>CO<sub>3</sub> (99 % <sup>13</sup>C) solution into a stirred solution (450 ml) of 1.2 M HCl in a closed 500-ml serum bottle. The argon gas supply of the chemostat was led via the headspace of this bottle, and once the <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> concentration was constant, it was supplied into the chemostat. The ingoing gas contained 4.6 % <sup>12</sup>CH<sub>4</sub>, 0.07 % <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>, and 3.6 % <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> at flow rate of 10.4 ml min<sup>-1</sup>. The outgoing gas, with a flow rate of 10.3 ml min<sup>-1</sup>, contained 2.3 % <sup>12</sup>CH<sub>4</sub>, 1.95 % <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>, and 3.2 % <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>. During the experiments, samples of chemostat culture were collected and used for the IRMS analysis of the biomass.

Assuming that carbon in new biomass is labeled according to the label percentage of the CO<sub>2</sub> present ( $X^{CO2}$ ) in the chemostat (i.e. gas outlet), the <sup>13</sup>C-label percentage of biomass in the chemostat will develop over time according to the formula:  $X^{CO2} \times (1-e^{-Dt})$ , in which D represents the dilution rate ( $h^{-1}$ ) of the reactor and t represents time (h).

The "old" biomass in the chemostat at the moment we started the calculations washed out according to the formula  $X^{\text{old}} \times (e^{-Dt})$ .  $X^{\text{old}}$  is the <sup>13</sup>C label percentage of biomass of the first sample taken, at the moment that the <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> gas concentrations in the outlet reached steady state. This value was still close to the natural abundance of <sup>13</sup>C in the biomass, as only a little <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> was incorporated. The sum of new and old biomass percentages was taken as the predicted average <sup>13</sup>C-label percentage of the chemostat biomass in the course of time during the supply of labeled gasses:  $X_t = X^{\text{CO2}} \times (1 - e^{-Dt}) + X^{\text{old}} \times (e^{-Dt})$ .

#### Recovery calculation of <sup>13</sup>C from <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> in CO<sub>2</sub> & biomass

The  $^{13}$ C recovery in biomass (see results [Table 1]) was calculated using the following formula: (mole fraction of formaldehyde  $\times$  0.34  $\times$  100) + (mole fraction of  $CO_2 \times 0.34 \times 42$ ). In this formula, the mole fraction refers to incorporation ratio of formaldehyde and  $CO_2$  into biomass, depending on the carbon assimilation pathway. The values 100 and 42 refer to the labelling percentages of formaldehyde

and CO<sub>2</sub>, respectively. The value 0.34 refers to the biomass produced according to the observed stoichiometry of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (see Results).

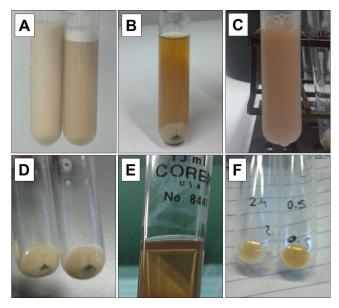
#### **Cell extracts**

Cells of an exponentially growing culture (9 liters, optical density at 600 nm  $[OD_{600}] = 0.56$ ) were collected by centrifugation  $(4,000 \times g, 4 \, ^{\circ}\text{C}, 10 \, \text{min})$  and washed two times with 70 ml buffer {25 mM PIPES [piperazine-N,N'-bis-(2ethanesulfonic acid)]-NaOH, pH 7.5}. Finally, the cell pellet (9.6 g [wet weight]) was resuspended in 10 ml of PIPES-NaOH buffer. To this suspension (pH 7), one tablet of protease inhibitor cocktail (Boehringer, Mannheim, Germany) and 1 mg DNase I were added. Cells were broken by passing the cell suspension 3 times through a French press at 20,000 1b/in<sup>2</sup>. Unbroken cells and cell debris were removed from the resulting crude extract by centrifugation at  $12,000 \times g$  for 20 min (4 °C, Sorvall SS-34 rotor). This resulted in a turbid supernatant, with increasing turbidity toward the bottom of the tube. The turbid cell extract was centrifuged again at  $48,000 \times g$  for 40 min (4 °C). This resulted in clear reddish supernatant and a yellowish pellet (see picture 1). The clarified cell extract obtained was further ultracentrifuged, using a Sorvall Discovery with a 70.1 Ti rotor (150,000 × g, 4 °C, 60 min). This resulted in clear reddish supernatant and a tiny yellow transparent pellet (the same observation as the  $48,000 \times g$  centrifugation step).

#### Protein gel electrophoresis

Sodium dodecyl sulfate-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and native-PAGE were performed using a Mini-Protean 3 Cell (Bio-Rad) according to the method of Laemmli (Laemmli, 1970). Molecular weight standards were obtained from Fermentas and Invitrogen. For SDS-PAGE, protein samples (25  $\mu$ g) were incubated at 95 °C for 10 min in loading buffer (6.5 % [vol/vol], glycerol, 0.016 M Tris-HCl [pH 6.8], 0.5 % [wt/vol] SDS, 0.003 % [wt/vol] bromophenol blue and 1.3 % [vol/vol]  $\beta$ -mercaptoethanol). For native-PAGE, loading buffer without SDS and  $\beta$ -mercaptoethanol was used. Proteins in the gel were stained overnight by Coomassie brilliant blue G-250.

Protein bands from native gels were cut out and further analyzed by SDS-PAGE; bands ( $8.5~\text{mm}^3$ ) were incubated in  $100~\mu l$  SDS-PAGE loading buffer at  $95~^\circ C$  for 10~min, and incubated further overnight at  $4~^\circ C$  with gentle shaking. The eluted proteins were 10-fold concentrated and washed several times with Tris-HCl buffer (0.5~M, pH 6.8) using a 3k~Vivaspin column (Sartorius Stedim Biotech) before loading on the SDS-PAGE gel.



**Picture 1.** (**A**, left) Cell suspension of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV. (**A**, right) Crude extract obtained by passing the cell suspension through a French press. (**B**) The reddish turbid supernatant with increasing turbidity toward the bottom of the tube, obtained after centrifugation of the crude extract at  $12,000 \times g$ .

- (C)  $12,000 \times g$  supernatant.
- **(D)**  $12,000 \times g$  pellet.
- **(E)**  $48,000 \times g$  supernatant.
- **(F)**  $48,000 \times g$  pellet.

#### Molecular mass determination of RuBisCO

For mass determination of RuBisCO, native-PAGE (see above) and size exclusion chromatography were applied. Clarified cell extract of strain SolV was passed through a column (16 mm by 130 cm) of Sephacryl S-300 HR (VWR). The column was preequilibrated with 20 mM phosphate buffer-100 mM NaCl (pH 7.2). After loading, the column was eluted with the same buffer at 0.5 ml min<sup>-1</sup> and column effluent was monitored at 280 nm. Protein fractions were collected using an automated fraction collector. Peak fractions were then subjected to SDS-PAGE

analysis. Calibration proteins obtained from Sigma were albumin egg (45-kDa), albumin bovine (66-kDa), alcohol dehydrogenase (150-kDa), apoferritin (443-kDa), thyroglobulin (669-kDa), and blue dextran (2,000-kDa).

#### **MALDI-TOF MS analysis**

Identification of the protein bands on the SDS-PAGE gels were performed by matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization-time of flight mass spectrometry (MALDI-TOF MS). Gel spots (about 5 mm<sup>3</sup>) were destained (solutions contained acetonitrile [30, 50, and 100 % vol/vol], diluted with 25 mM ammonium bicarbonate [NH<sub>4</sub>HCO<sub>3</sub>]), and dried, and the proteins were in-gel digested with 5 µl of trypsin (the solution contained 15 ng trypsin ul<sup>-1</sup> in a mixture of 25 mM NH<sub>4</sub>HCO<sub>3</sub> and 5 mM *n*-octyl-β-D-glucopyranoside) on ice for 1 h. The excess trypsin solution was removed, and the gel spot was covered with a solution containing 25 mM NH<sub>4</sub>HCO<sub>3</sub> and 5 mM *n*-octyl-\(\beta\)-D-glucopyranoside and was incubated overnight at 37 °C. The peptides were extracted by adding 4 µl of a mixture containing (all volume/volume) 50 % acetonitrile, 0.5 % trifluoroacetic acid (TFA), and 49.5 % 5 mM n-octyl-\(\beta\)-D-glucopyranoside, followed by 1 h incubation at room temperature. The liquid was sonicated for 2 min in a water bath and dried in a vacuum centrifuge. The peptides were solved in 4 µl of TFA (0.1 %). The dissolved peptides (3  $\mu$ l) were mixed with 0.3  $\mu$ l of matrix solution (20 mg  $\alpha$ cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic acid in 0.5 ml 0.1 % TFA and 0.5 ml acetonitrile), spotted on a stainless steel target plate, and analyzed on a Biflex III MALDI-TOF mass spectrometer (Bruker, Bremen, Germany) operating in the reflectron mode. Data analysis was performed using X-TOF software (Bruker, Bremen, Germany), and the Mascot search engine (Matrix Science Ltd., Boston, MA) was used to identify the proteins.

#### Immunoblotting

The proteins from SDS-PAGE and native-PAGE gels were transferred to a nitrocellulose membrane by electroblotting at 100 mA for 45 min. The obtained blots were then prepared for immune reaction as previously described (van Niftrik *et al.*, 2009). The polyclonal anti-RuBisCO, raised in rabbit using a synthetic

peptide, was used as primary antibody (product AS03 037; Agrisera, Vännäs, Sweden). This antibody was 3,300-fold diluted in blocking buffer. The monoclonal mouse anti-rabbit IgG alkaline phosphatase conjugate (Sigma catalog no. A2556) was used as the secondary antibody.

#### Activity assay for RuBisCO. (i) Carboxylase activity

As an alternative to the radioisotope method, we developed a stable-isotope method for measuring RuBisCO activity. This was based on the incorporation of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> into 3-phosphoglycerate (3-PGA) and subsequent destruction of 3-PGA by acid permanganate oxidation. The <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> liberated was quantified by GC-MS as described above. The destruction of 3-PGA to liberate the carboxyl group was performed analogously to the destruction of lactate with permanganate and phosphoric acid (H<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>), as previously described (Bird et al., 1978), which produces CO<sub>2</sub> and acetate. We used 1 % potassium permanganate (KMnO<sub>4</sub>) in 0.1 M H<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> instead of 5 % KMnO<sub>4</sub> in 0.07 M H<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, and the temperature was lowered from 80 °C to 50 °C. Under such conditions, 15 min of incubation yielded 1 mol of CO<sub>2</sub> per mol of 3-PGA. This was verified by a series of 0.1 to 2 μmol of 3-PGA in 3-ml Exetainer vials (Labco Limited, High Wycombe, United Kingdom). Ice-cold KMnO<sub>4</sub> (500 μl) was added, and the vial was immediately closed with a screw cap with a rubber seal and incubated at 50 °C. A linear relation between the amount of 3-PGA and CO<sub>2</sub> produced was measured (GC-MS analysis). Under stronger oxidative conditions, the initial production of CO<sub>2</sub> was more rapid but followed by a continuous slow evolution of CO<sub>2</sub>. Apparently, the oxidation product of 3-PGA is prone to further oxidation. The final destruction conditions applied were 0.1 % KMnO<sub>4</sub> in 0.1 M H<sub>3</sub>PO<sub>4</sub> for 25 min at 50 °C.

To limit the background production of  $CO_2$  and increase the sensitivity of the method, we used 20 mM phosphate buffer in the assay mixtures to replace the commonly used organic buffers. The only organic material present in the assay mixture now originated from the RuBisCO-containing samples. Apart from some  $CO_2$  from air, the major part of  $CO_2$  (> 80 %) present in the Exetainer vial after destruction resulted from the RuBisCO assay samples. As it reflects the sample amount, this  $CO_2$  could act as an internal standard when the ratio of  $^{13}CO_2$  to  $^{12}CO_2$  was taken. This resulted in better time curves than those obtained using the

absolute amounts of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced in the destruction vial. Moreover, the GC-MS response for CO<sub>2</sub> was varied over time, while the ratio of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> to <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> was very constant. The ratio multiplied by the average total amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in the destruction bottles from a time series was used to calculate the amount of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced. Time series were linear for 2 min. The standard RuBisCO assay was performed in a 2-ml vial (VersaVial; Alltech) containing 200 µl of Mg-phosphate buffer (20 mM potassium phosphate, 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, pH 6.9). Cell extracts diluted in 25 mM PIPES-NaOH, pH 7.5, to a total volume of 25 μl and NaH<sup>13</sup>CO<sub>3</sub> (99 % <sup>13</sup>C) (20 μl of a 100 mM stock) were added. The vial was closed immediately with a thin rubber cap (Alltech) to prevent the loss of CO<sub>2</sub>. The final pH in this mixture was pH 7.25 (at 50 °C), and the CO<sub>2</sub> gas concentration was calculated to be 1.5 %. The vial was preincubated for 10 min at 50 °C in a water bath and the RuBisCO activity assay was started by adding 5 µl of stock solution of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate (25 mM) by a syringe through the rubber cap. The mixture was vortexed for 2 s and incubated further at 50 °C. Samples of 50 µl were taken through the stopper by a syringe every 30 s for 2 min. Samples were mixed with 20 µl of 0.5 M HCl in 3-ml Exetainer tubes and dried under vacuum at 45 °C. After destruction with 0.5 ml permanganate solution as described above and cooling down to room temperature, the vials were stirred on a vortex device to allow CO<sub>2</sub> to equilibrate. The gas phase was measured for <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> by GC-MS analysis.

#### Activity assay for RuBisCO. (ii) Oxygenase activity

The oxygenase reaction of RuBisCO was assayed in a Strathkelvin RC350 respiration cell at a working volume of 0.7 ml. The assay buffer contained 50 mM HEPES and 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub> (pH 7.2) and was air saturated at 50 °C. Unlabeled NaHCO<sub>3</sub> was added in the range of 0 to 10 mM, and after addition of cell extract  $(12,000 \times g$  supernatant, 1 mg protein), the background O<sub>2</sub> consumption was followed for 10 min before the addition of ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate (0.4 mM). After this addition, consumption rates increased immediately but then slowed down.

#### pH optimum for RuBisCO assay

The effect of pH on the activity was determined by setting the initial pH value of the Mg-phosphate buffer at values of 6.45, 6.6, 6.85 and 7.05. NaH<sup>13</sup>CO<sub>3</sub> was added at 7, 9, 12 and 16 mM final concentrations, respectively. The final pH was verified at 50 °C in an up-scaled situation (10-ml tubes) to be 7.0, 7.22, 7.5 and 7.75, respectively. Taking a dissociation constant (pK<sub>a</sub>) of 6.1 for carbonic acid (H<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub>) at 50 °C, the CO<sub>2</sub> percentage in the gas phase was calculated to be between 1.4 and 1.7 %.

#### Phylogenetic analysis

Representative *CbbL* and *CbbS* sequences, encoding the large and small subunits of RuBisCO, were obtained from GenBank and aligned using MUSCLE (Edgar, 2004) in MEGA 5.0 (www.megasoftware.net). Phylogenetic trees were calculated using the neighbor-joining method (Saitou & Nei, 1987) with 1,000 bootstraps (Felsenstein, 1985) to infer the evolutionary relationship. Positions containing alignment gaps and missing data were eliminated only in pairwise sequence comparisons (pairwise deletion option). The Dayhoff matrix-based method was used to compute the evolutionary distances.

#### **Nucleotide sequence accession numbers**

The *M. fumariolicum* SolV genes reported in this study were extracted from the draft genome and submitted to GenBank under accession numbers JF706245 to JF706259 and JF714482.

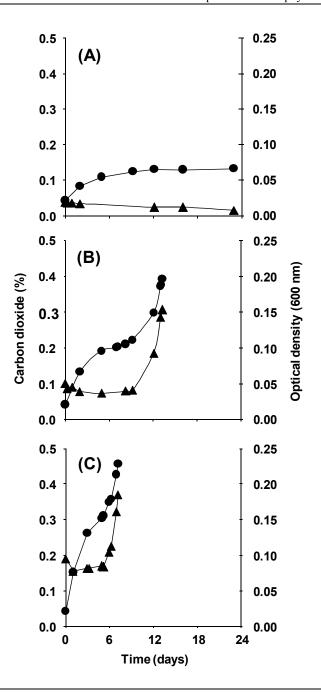
#### **Results**

#### Growth of strain SolV at different CO2 concentrations

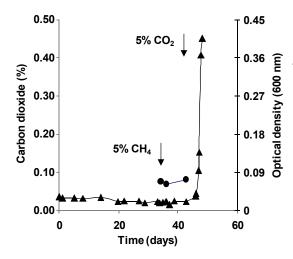
Standard batch incubations of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV with CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>, both 5 %, resulted in exponential growth within one day. However, incubations without CO<sub>2</sub> did not result in any growth on CH<sub>4</sub>, even after 40 days of incubation, indicating that CO<sub>2</sub> was necessary for growth. This dependency was further investigated in a series of batch incubations in 1-liter bottles with air as the only source of CO<sub>2</sub> (0.04 %) and 5 % CH<sub>4</sub>. In all incubations, we observed CO<sub>2</sub> production from CH<sub>4</sub> during the initial period, at a rate directly depending on the inoculum size. As the CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation was not coupled to growth, the CO<sub>2</sub> production rate decreased with time (Fig. 1A). Growth resumed only after CO<sub>2</sub> had reached levels above 0.3 % (Figs. 1B and 1C). This indicated that growth of strain SolV is dependent on a minimum concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> in the headspace.

In order to circumvent endogenous CO<sub>2</sub> production and to test the effect of non-growth conditions on the viability of strain SolV, a culture was starved for CH<sub>4</sub> for 35 days (at 55 °C). When CH<sub>4</sub> was subsequently added, CO<sub>2</sub> production was hardly measurable, and no growth was observed for 7 days. Thereafter, when CO<sub>2</sub> was added, growth resumed within 3 days (Fig. 2).

From various growing cultures of strain SolV, the growth rate was determined at different prevailing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. This was done for time intervals of about 6 h, in which CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the headspace did not changed more than 15 %. The results clearly showed the dependency of the growth rate on CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (Fig. 3). The lowest CO<sub>2</sub> concentration at which growth was observed was 0.3 % (doubling time, about 80 h), and the growth rate increased towards its maximal (doubling time, 10 h) at 1 % CO<sub>2</sub>.

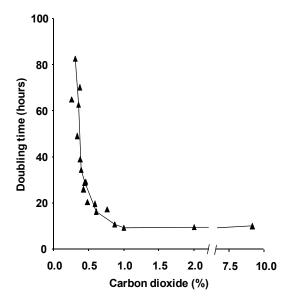


**Figure 1.** Effect of  $CO_2$  concentration (closed circles) on growth of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV in batch (closed triangles). Batch incubation with initial  $OD_{600}$  of 0.02 (**A**), 0.05 (**B**) and 0.1 (**C**) were started with 5 % (vol/vol)  $CH_4$  and with air as the only  $O_2$  and  $CO_2$  source.



**Figure 2.** The effect of non-growth conditions on viability of M. *fumariolicum* strain SolV was tested in batch culture. SolV cells were starved for 35 days for CH<sub>4</sub>. On day 35 CH<sub>4</sub> (5 % [volume/volume]) was added and 7 days later CO<sub>2</sub> was adjusted to 5 % (volume/volume) in the headspace. CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> additions are indicated with arrows. CO<sub>2</sub> % (closed circles), OD<sub>600</sub> (closed triangles).

**Figure 3.** Doubling time of M. fumariolicum strain SolV at different  $CO_2$  concentrations (triangles). The growth rates of various growing cultures of strain SolV were determined at different prevailing  $CO_2$  concentrations. This was done for time intervals of about 6 hours, in which  $CO_2$  concentrations in the headspace did not change more than 15 %.



#### <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments in chemostat cultures

Labeling experiments were performed to determine whether  $CO_2$  was the only carbon source in M. funariolicum strain SolV. A  $CH_4$ -limited chemostat culture at a dilution rate (D) of  $0.016~h^{-1}$  was used for this purpose. At steady state, gas concentrations in the inlet and outlet were analyzed, and  $CH_4$  consumption rate (ml min<sup>-1</sup>  $\pm$  standard error of the mean [SEM]) was calculated to be  $0.254 \pm 0.009$  (n = 4). The  $CO_2$  production rate (ml min<sup>-1</sup>  $\pm$  SEM) was  $0.167 \pm 0.01$  (n = 4). This results in the following stoichiometry for carbon:  $1 CH_4 \rightarrow 0.66 CO_2 + 0.34$  biomass ( $CH_2O$ ). The biomass carbon can be derived either from  $CH_4$  oxidation intermediates or from  $CO_2$ .

In the first experiment, the unlabeled  $CH_4$  supply of the chemostat was changed to  $^{13}CH_4$ . The labeling percentages of the gases in the chemostat headspace reached steady state after 1.5 hours (42 %  $^{13}C$  for  $CO_2$  and > 99 %  $^{13}C$  for  $CH_4$ ), and the  $^{13}CH_4$  consumption and  $^{13}CO_2$  production rates (ml min $^{-1}$  ± SEM) were calculated (0.254 ± 0.009 and 0.226 ± 0.002, respectively), thus resulting in a recovery (mean ± SEM) of 89 % ± 3.3 % of the  $^{13}CH_4$  consumed.

Even when all  $^{13}\text{CH}_4$  consumed is converted into  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  and all biomass is derived from  $\text{CO}_2$ , a total recovery in  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  is not expected, as part of the  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  produced in the chemostat is incorporated into the biomass. With the above stoichiometry for carbon and a measured 42 %  $^{13}\text{C}$ -labeling percentage for  $\text{CO}_2$  in the chemostat, still 14 % (measured  $^{13}\text{C}$ -labelling percentage × moles of biomass) of the label will be incorporated into the biomass, and so only 86 % can be recovered as  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  (Table 1).

The measured  $^{13}$ C-labeling percentage of  $CO_2$  in the chemostat was in good agreement with the calculated value of about 40 %. This was calculated on the basis of the unlabeled  $CO_2$  in the inlet gas and the amount of  $^{13}$ CH<sub>4</sub> converted into  $^{13}$ CO<sub>2</sub>.

**Table 1.** Recovery calculation of <sup>13</sup>C from <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> in CO<sub>2</sub> and biomass

Pathway	<sup>13</sup> C-labeled CH <sub>4</sub>	<sup>13</sup> C-labeled formaldehyde	$^{13}$ C % of CO <sub>2</sub> in pool	$^{13}$ C% of CO <sub>2</sub> in $^{13}$ C recovery in pool biomass $^{13}$ C-labeled CO <sub>2</sub>	<sup>13</sup> C recovery in <sup>13</sup> C-labeled CO <sub>2</sub>	References
$RuMP^a$	100 %	100 %		34 %	% 99	(Hanson & Hanson, 1996)
serine <sup>b</sup>	100 %	100 %	42 %	21 %	% 6 <i>L</i>	(Hanson & Hanson, 1996)
serine <sup>c</sup>	100 %	001	42 %	24 %	% 92	(Chistoserdova et al., 2009)
$CBB^d$	100 %		42 %	14 %	% 98	This study

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> According to the ribulose monophosphate (RuMP) pathway, all biomass is produced from formaldehyde.

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446 (Khadem et al., 2011)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> According to the serine pathway, formaldehyde and CO<sub>2</sub> are incorporated into biomass in a 1 to 2 ratio.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> According to the serine pathway, formaldehyde and CO<sub>2</sub> are incorporated into biomass in a 1 to 1 ratio.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>d</sup> According to the Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle, all biomass is produced from CO<sub>2</sub>.

The increase in <sup>13</sup>C percentage of the biomass in the chemostat culture in the course of time (Fig. 4A) was predicted under the assumption that all biomass was derived from CO<sub>2</sub>, at the current <sup>13</sup>C label percentage of 42 %. Before the reactor was supplied with the <sup>13</sup>C label, the percentage was 1.1, close to the natural abundance of <sup>13</sup>C in CO<sub>2</sub> gas (1.17 %). Measured values of the increase of the <sup>13</sup>C percentage of the biomass followed exactly the predicted curve (Fig. 4B).

The experiment was repeated with <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> in the inlet gas of the chemostat and unlabeled CH<sub>4</sub>. The labeling percentage of CO<sub>2</sub> in the outlet increased to 62 % after 1.5 h (steady state). Unlabeled CO<sub>2</sub> originated from oxidation of the unlabeled CH<sub>4</sub>. Again, the increase of the <sup>13</sup>C percentage of the biomass followed the predicted curve (Fig. 4B), with the assumption that CO<sub>2</sub> was the only carbon source.

Within the first hours of the experiment, the increase of the <sup>13</sup>C label percentage into biomass was assumed to be linear, and the <sup>13</sup>C incorporation rate of the predicted curve for the <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> experiment was calculated to be 1.5 times higher than the predicted curve for the <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> experiment (Fig. 4B), in accordance with the 1.5-times-higher label percentage (62 % versus 42 %).

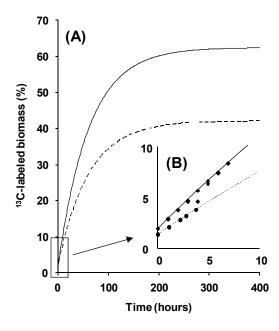


Figure 4. (A) Predicted percentage of <sup>13</sup>C-labeled biomass. M. fumariolicum strain SolV chemostat culture supplied with <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (dashed line) and <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> (solid line). **(B)** Measured percentages of <sup>13</sup>Clabeled biomass in the first 10 hours for a SolV culture supplied with <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (circles) and <sup>13</sup>CO₂ (squares), with predicted combined the percentages.

#### <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments in batch cultures

The labeling study with <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> in the chemostat culture always resulted in high <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> production from <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation. This could have been circumvented by sparging much larger gas volumes through the reactor. This option was not used, since this is technically not feasible in our chemostat setup; instead, labeling experiments in two batch cultures with a high concentration (40 %) of unlabeled <sup>12</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> and a relatively limited amount (3.2 %) of <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> were performed. If all <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> was converted to <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>, the CO<sub>2</sub> pool would be labeled for an additional 7.4 % only (3.2 % /40 % × 100). Concentrations of gasses and <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C mass ratios of CO<sub>2</sub> at the start of and after growth, when 80 to 95 % of the added CH<sub>4</sub> was converted, were carefully measured. It could be calculated that in both bottles, at least 96 % of the label of <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> was recovered as <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>. This pointed to complete oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> and the sole use of CO<sub>2</sub> as the carbon source.

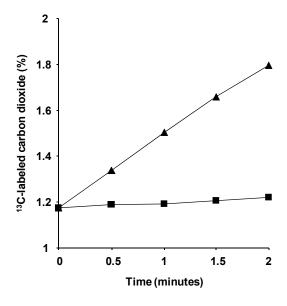
If we assume that carbon assimilation by fixation of CO<sub>2</sub> and that 0.34 mol CO<sub>2</sub> incorporated into biomass per mole CH<sub>4</sub> converted, then close to 2 % of the total <sup>13</sup>C produced would have been incorporated. This makes the total <sup>13</sup>C recovery at least 98 %. At the end of the experiment, the <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratio of the biomass in both bottles was determined by IRMS. The analysis showed that 4.6 % of the biomass carbon was <sup>13</sup>C labeled. This percentage was in very good agreement with the average measured <sup>13</sup>C percentage of the CO<sub>2</sub> during growth (1.2 % at the start of and 7.7 % at the end of growth, so an average 4.5 %) and again confirms that CO<sub>2</sub> is the main carbon source.

#### **RuBisCO in strain SolV**

The labeling experiments described above showed that *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV fixes CO<sub>2</sub>, and the draft genome data of strain SolV contained a RuBisCO gene, encoding the key enzyme of the CBB cycle (see below). Therefore, cell extracts of strain SolV were tested for the presence of RuBisCO activity and analyzed by SDS-PAGE (13 % gel) and native-PAGE (5 % gel).

For the activity assay, we developed a method based on the  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  incorporation into 3-PGA and its subsequent destruction in closed vials with acid permanganate solution.  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  concentrations in the vial were quantified on basis of  $^{13}\text{C}/^{12}\text{C}$  ratios as measured by GC-MS.

Activity was proportional to the amount of turbid cell extract added (concentrations of 10 to 250 µg protein per 250 µl assay mixture were tested) and linear for 2 min (Fig. 5). No  $^{13}$ CO<sub>2</sub> was incorporated without extract or the substrate ribulose-1,5-biphosphate (0.5 mM). Activity was optimal between pHs 7.2 and 7.5. At pHs 7.7 and 7.0, activity dropped by about 10 %. When kept on ice, the activity in extracts was stable for at least a month. The specific activity of the turbid cell extract was 55 to 70 nmol CO<sub>2</sub> fixed min<sup>-1</sup> (mg of protein)<sup>-1</sup>. The oxygenase activity of RuBisCO measured at an oxygen concentration of around 150 µM was about 4.5 nmol O<sub>2</sub> min<sup>-1</sup> (mg of protein)<sup>-1</sup>, and this activity was inhibited by the addition of NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (50 % inhibition at 4 mM NaHCO<sub>3</sub> [results not shown]). Virtually all the RuBisCO activity (> 90 %) appeared to be present in the clarified cell extract (48,000 × g supernatant). The corresponding pellet contained only very small amounts of RuBisCO activity that could be attributed to a residual soluble fraction (Fig. 5).



**Figure 5.**  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  incorporation into 3-PGA and its subsequent destruction in closed vials with acid permanganate solution.  $^{13}\text{CO}_2$  concentrations quantified in the vial represents M. fumariolicum strain SolV RuBisCO activity in turbid cell extract (12,000 × g supernatant, [triangles]) and in the pellet after centrifugation at 48,000 × g (squares).

When the proteins in the crude extract were analyzed by 13 % SDS-PAGE, a consistent pattern of proteins was observed, which did not change upon subsequent centrifuging steps (Fig. 6A). Dominant bands (indicated with arrows) were cut out of the gel and identified by tryptic digestion and MALDI-TOF MS peptide mass analysis. The results showed that the upper band corresponded with the large subunit of RuBisCO, with a predicted mass of 53,930 Da, and the lower band corresponded to the small subunit of RuBisCO, with a predicted mass of 16,550 Da (Fig. 6A). The pellets obtained after the different centrifugation steps did not contain these bands (data not shown). In addition to the MALDI-TOF MS identification, immunoblotting with an antibody against the RuBisCO large subunit was done, and only the 53,930-Da band specifically reacted with this antibody (Fig. 6B, lanes 1 to 4). After being washed extensively with PIPES-NaOH buffer, pellets of  $12,000 \times g$  and  $48,000 \times g$  centrifugation steps (yielding intact cells and membranes) showed only a weak reaction with this antibody. In contrast, after washing of the  $150,000 \times g$  pellet, a clear immune response band remained visible (data not shown), suggesting that RuBisCO is present as a high-molecular-mass complex that partly sediments at this high centrifugation speed. This was verified by analyzing all supernatants on a 5 % native-PAGE gel (Fig. 7A). The prominent band at about 536 kDa (Fig. 7A) showed an immunoreaction with the RuBisCO antibody (Fig. 7B). The corresponding protein band from an unstained native gel part was cut out of the gel. Proteins from the gel pieces were denatured, eluted, and loaded on a 13 % SDS-PAGE gel. This resulted in only 2 protein bands with molecular weights corresponding to the large and small subunits of RuBisCO (Fig. 7C, lane 1). This was confirmed by the MALDI-TOF analysis and antibody reaction (data not shown). The native mass of RuBisCO was also determined by size exclusion chromatography, which showed a somewhat apparent lower molecular mass of about 482 kDa. Most likely, the native RuBisCO protein complex is composed of 8 small and 8 large subunits, with a calculated molecular mass of 563,840 Da.

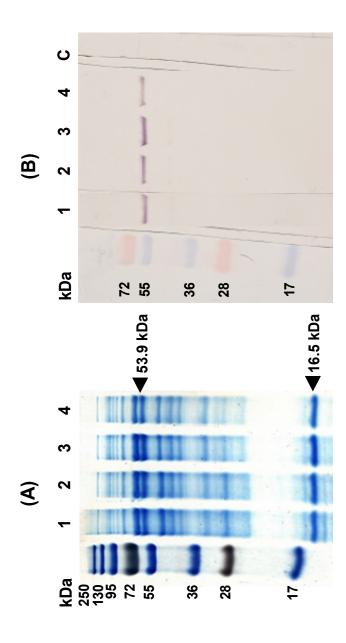
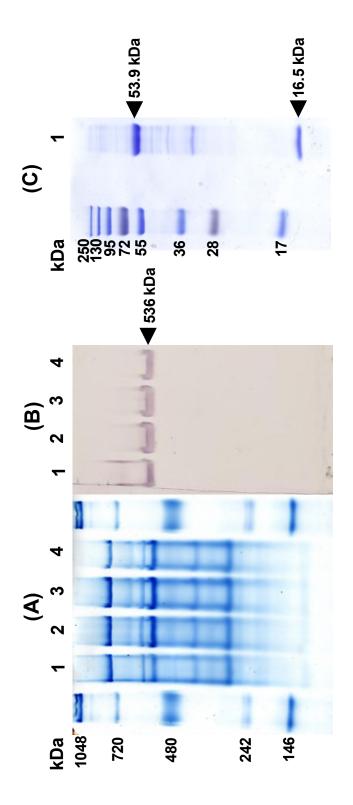


Figure 6. (A) M. fumariolicum strain SolV proteins in the crude extract were analyzed by 13 % SDS-PAGE after subsequent using a peptide antibody against the large subunit of this enzyme. Lane numbers in both figures are the same. Lane 1, crude extract; lane 2,  $12,000 \times g$  supernatant; lane 3,  $48,000 \times g$  supernatant; lane 4,  $150,000 \times g$  supernatant; lane C, control (crude extract without peptide antibody). The upper and lower bands indicated with arrows correspond to the large and small subunits of RuBisCO, centrifuging steps. (B) The proteins were then transferred onto a nitrocellulose membrane and tested for the presence of RuBisCO, respectively, identified by MALDI-TOF MS analysis.

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446 (Khadem et al., 2011)



centrifuging steps. (B) The proteins were then transferred onto nitrocellulose membrane and tested for the presence of RuBisCO, using the peptide antibody against the large subunit of this enzyme. Lane numbers in both figures (A and B) are identical. Lane 1, crude Figure 7. (A) M. fumariolicum strain SolV proteins in the crude extract were analyzed on 5 % native-PAGE after subsequent extract; lane 2,  $12,000 \times g$  supernatant; lane 3,  $48,000 \times g$  supernatant; lane 4,  $150,000 \times g$  supernatant. (C) The native band corresponding to the RuBisCO complex (indicated with an arrow in panel B) was analyzed on a 13 % SDS-PAGE gel (lane 1).

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446 (Khadem et al., 2011)

#### **Transcriptomics**

Analyses of the draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV revealed that the key genes needed for an operational ribulose monophosphate pathway, the hexulose-6-phosphate synthase and hexulose-6-phosphate isomerase genes, were absent (Pol *et al.*, 2007). In addition, the crucial genes encoding key enzymes of the serine pathway, the malyl-coenzyme A lyase and glycerate kinase genes were not found. However, the genes needed for a full operational CBB cycle were present. All these genes were also transcribed (Table 2), as was verified by transcriptome analysis of exponentially growing cells, especially the genes encoding the large and small subunits of RuBisCO, which were highly transcribed. These results, together with the physiological and biochemical experiments described above, fully support the conclusion that strain SolV makes use of the CBB cycle to fix CO<sub>2</sub> for carbon assimilation.

#### Phylogenetic analysis of RuBisCO

RuBisCO enzymes can be grouped according to the structures, catalytic properties and gene arrangement into type I (A, B, C and D), II, III and IV (RuBisCO-like) (Badger & Bek, 2008). A neighbor-joining tree (Fig. 8) was constructed using representative *cbbL* sequences of each group. Also, for this analysis, the sequences of three (uncharacterized) mesophilic verrucomicrobial methanotrophs available from GenBank (accession numbers JF706245, JF706246 and JF706247) were added. The verrucomicrobial RuBisCO enzymes formed a distinct group in the phylogenetic tree. The RuBisCO operons in *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV and *M. infernorum* strain V4 are arranged in the gene order *cbbL cbbS cbbX* (Fig. 9), which is typical for the type IC (Badger & Bek, 2008). In both strains, no genes involved in carboxysome formation were detected. The remaining genes of the CBB cycle (Table 2) are spread through the genome of strain V4, sometimes with two or three CBB cycle genes clustered. BLASTP searches with the *M. fumariolicum* SolV RuBisCO large subunit in environmental data sets did not result in sequences fitting into the distinct verrucomicrobial group.

Table 2. Genes involved in the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle in M. fumariolicum strain SolV<sup>a</sup>

Enzyme	Gene name	EC no <sup>b</sup> .	GenBank accession no.	Relative expression mRNA
Ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase, large subunit	cbbL	EC 4.1.1.39	JF706253	21.6
Ribulose 1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase, small subunit	cbbS	EC 4.1.1.39	JF706253	14.4
RuBisCO accessory protein CbbX, AAA ATPase	cbbX		JF706253	14.3
Ribulose-phosphate 3-epimerase	rpe	EC 5.1.3.1	JF706259	1.1
Phosphoribulokinase	prkB	EC 2.7.1.19	JF706255 JF706253	1.8
Ribose 5-phosphate isomerase B	rpiB	EC 5.3.1.6	JF706256	1.5
Triosephosphate isomerase	tpiA	EC 5.3.1.1	JF714482	1.2
Putative phosphoketolase			JF706257	0.7
Transketolase	tktA	EC 2.2.1.1	JF706253	4.3
Fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase II / sedoheptulose 1,7-bisphosphatase	glpX-SEBP gene	EC 3.1.3.11 EC 3.1.3.37	JF706249	1.3
Fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase	dqf	EC 3.1.3.11	JF706254	2.5
Fructose-bisphosphate aldolase, class I	fba4	EC 4.1.2.13	JF706258	0.5
Fructose-bisphosphate aldolase, class II	fb.42	EC 4.1.2.13	JF706254	4.4
Glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase	gapA	EC 1.2.1.59	JF714482	5.1
Phosphoglycerate kinase	pgk	EC 2.7.2.3	JF714482	1.8

Table 2 proceeds on next page.

(Khadem et al., 2011)

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446

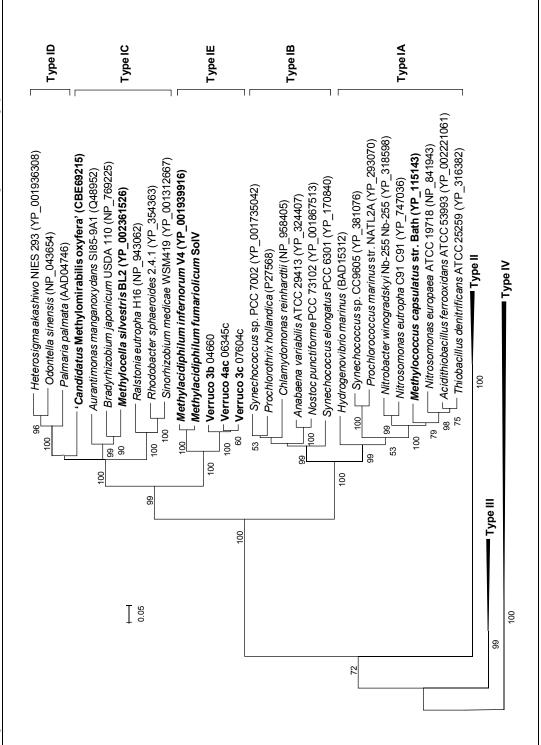
**Table 2.** Genes involved in the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle in M. fumariolicum strain  $SolV^a$  (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	EC no <sup>b</sup> .	GenBank accession no.	GenBank accession no. Relative expression mRNA
6-Phosphogluconolactonase	nagB	EC 3.1.1.31	JF706252	0.3
6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase	bng	EC 1.1.1.44	JF706256	1.2
Glucose-6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase	fwz	EC 1.1.1.49	JF706252	1.0
Glucose-6-phosphate isomerase	pgi	EC 5.3.1.9	JF706248	0.4
Fructose-6-phosphate aldolase 1	mipB	EC 4.1.2	JF706251	8.0

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> The relative levels of transcription of the genes were obtained by a transcriptome analysis of an exponentially growing liquid culture (see Materials & methods).

Figure 8 (next page). Phylogenetic analysis of the RuBisCO large subunit (CbbL). Representative amino acid sequences were obtained from GenBank. Bootstrap values (1,000 replicates) are shown at the branches. The bar represents 20 % sequence divergence. The neighbor-joining tree is drawn to scale; the evolutionary distances were computed using the Dayhoff matrix-based method, and units are the numbers of amino acid substitutions per site. All positions containing alignment gaps and missing data were eliminated only in pairwise sequence comparisons (pairwise deletion option). There were a total of 539 positions in the final dataset. J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446 (Khadem et al., 2011)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Enzyme commission number.



(Khadem *et al.*, 2011)

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446

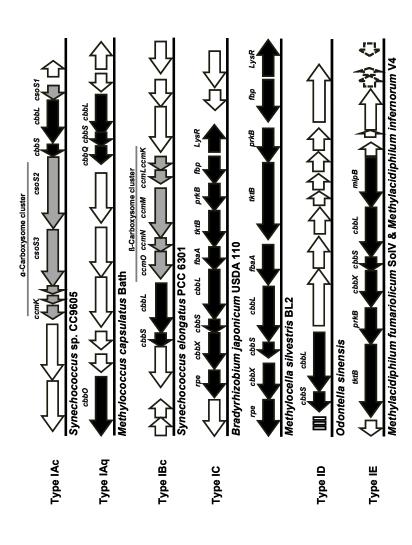


Figure 9. Arrangement of genes encoding for the Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle (black arrows) in Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV and Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4, compared to all types of form I RuBisCO (A, B, C and D). Genes involved in carboxysome formation are indicated with grey arrows. Other genes are indicated with white arrows.

J Bacteriol 193, 4438-4446 (Khadem et al., 2011)

#### **Discussion**

Carbon fixation by methanotrophs has been a topic of research for decades, and the assimilation via the CBB cycle by proteobacterial methanotrophs is unlikely, because CBB is associated with high ATP requirements (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009). Although *M. capsulatus* Bath possesses CBB cycle genes (Ward *et al.*, 2004), physiological evidence for an active CBB cycle is lacking thus far. However, available genome data from verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007) point to an autotrophic lifestyle of these microbes.

In the present study, the transcriptome analysis of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV showed that all of the genes for the enzymes necessary for a CBB cycle are expressed, most prominently the genes encoding for RuBisCO. The *cbbR* gene (encoding the RuBisCO operon transcriptional regulator) is present, but its expression is low (only 0.1). On the V4 genome, this gene seems to be coupled to nitrate transport and reduction (Hou *et al.*, 2008). Whether this gene is involved in regulation of the RuBisCO operon needs to be resolved.

On SDS-PAGE gels, RuBisCO was identified as one of the most dominant proteins in the cell extracts of strain SolV. Using a novel <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> incorporation assay, we showed the high specific activity of RuBisCO [70 nmol CO<sub>2</sub> fixed min<sup>-1</sup> (mg of protein)<sup>-1</sup>]. This activity is similar to that reported for other autotrophic bacteria (Cannon & Shively, 1983) and corresponds well with the maximum specific growth rate of 0.07 h<sup>-1</sup> (doubling time, 10 h), assuming dry cells contain 50 % carbon and 70 % protein.

As RuBisCO was found only in the clarified cell extract, we conclude that RuBisCO is not densely packed into polyhedral inclusion bodies (carboxysomes), which generally sediment upon centrifugation at  $10,000 \times g$  and  $40,000 \times g$  (Gonzales *et al.*, 2005; Price *et al.*, 1992). In addition, the genome data did not show any proteins that could encode carboxysomal shell proteins. Carboxysomes are encountered in cyanobacteria and in a limited number of chemoautotrophs like sulfur- or sulfide-oxidizing and nitrifying bacteria (Yeates *et al.*, 2008). These compartments are thought to enhance the concentration of  $CO_2$  for RuBisCO, which has a low affinity for  $CO_2$ . Microorganisms, which contain carboxysomes, are able to grow at ambient  $CO_2$  concentration; however, our batch incubations have demonstrated that strain SolV needs a high  $CO_2$  concentration for growth

(above 0.3 %), in agreement with a free form of RuBisCO. Furthermore, the volcanic regions from which the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs were isolated exhibit high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (Castaldi & Tedesco, 2005). In these environments, there is apparently no need to sequester CO<sub>2</sub>.

Based on the apparent molecular masses of the native RuBisCO protein and the two subunits, we predict that it forms an octomeric complex (L<sub>8</sub>S<sub>8</sub>). This form of RuBisCO is typical for all form I RuBisCOs, which are composed of four large-subunit dimers (L2) with small subunits (S) decorating the top and bottom of the L8 octomeric core (Tabita *et al.*, 2008).

Phylogenetic analysis and the gene arrangement of the RuBisCOs from two thermophilic *Methylacidiphilum* strains positions them in a separate cluster within form I RuBisCOs, for which we propose the name type IE. Based on gene arrangement, the verrucomicrobial RuBisCO is most closely related to RuBisCO type IC (Badger & Bek, 2008). The *cbbX cbbS cbbL* operon arrangement is typical for type IC and type IE and not typical for other form I enzymes. The IC form has medium to low affinity for CO<sub>2</sub>, indicating an adaptation to environments with medium to high CO<sub>2</sub> but with O<sub>2</sub> present, and microorganisms having type IC RuBisCO do not possess carboxysomes (Badger & Bek, 2008). This verrucomicrobial RuBisCO type has not been detected before by molecular approaches. This can be explained by the mismatches we observed when comparing the *Methylacidiphilum*-type *cbbL* sequence with all the available RuBisCO primers sets (Alfreider *et al.*, 2009; Elsaied *et al.*, 2007; Selesi *et al.*, 2007; Tourova *et al.*, 2010).

The <sup>13</sup>C label percentage in the biomass of both the batch and the chemostat experiments was in complete accordance with the <sup>13</sup>C label percentage of CO<sub>2</sub> in the cultures and confirms that biomass carbon was derived exclusively from CO<sub>2</sub>. If CO<sub>2</sub> is the only carbon source in *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV, it can be anticipated that CH<sub>4</sub> is completely oxidized into CO<sub>2</sub>. This was demonstrated by the recovery study of <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> (see Results). If intermediates of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (which are fully <sup>13</sup>C labeled) were incorporated, the recovery of label into CO<sub>2</sub> would have been much lower: about 66 % for the ribulose monophosphate pathway and 79 % or 76 % for the serine pathway (see results [Table 1]).

The autotrophic nature of verrucomicrobial methanotrophs has large consequences for their detection in the environment. The presence of active methanotrophs has been assessed by isotope-based techniques, like stable isotope probing and phospholipid fatty-acid labeling, which rely on the incorporation of labeled CH<sub>4</sub> into DNA/RNA or lipids, respectively. Such methods will overlook the involvement of these autotrophic methanotrophs, especially in environments with high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations.

#### Conclusion

*M. fumariolicum* strain SolV is an autotrophic methanotroph. It fixes CO<sub>2</sub> via the CBB cycle, with CH<sub>4</sub> as the energy source.

It uses a non-carboxysome-associated RuBisCO, in agreement with a high requirement for CO<sub>2</sub>. RuBisCO in verrucomicrobial methanotrophs form a new group most closely related to type IC.

To proof that *M. fumariolicum*, is an autotrophic microorganism, using the CBB cycle, knockout and complementation studies are required, but this has to await the development of a genetic system.

#### Acknowledgments

This work was supported by Mosaic grant 62000583 from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO).

We are grateful to Jelle Eygensteyn for help with the IRMS analyses, and would like to thank Mingliang Wu for help with the Western blotting and immunoblotting techniques, Naomi de Almeida for help with the SDS-PAGE and native-PAGE techniques, and Dick van Aalst for photography.

### **Chapter Five**

# Carbon storage in "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV

#### **Key words:**

"Methylacidiphilum", methane, Verrucomicrobia, carbon storage, glycogen & survival.

This chapter was submitted for publication in: Frontiers in Microbiology



Gas chromatograph, coupled to a thermal conductivity detector and mass spectrometer (GC-MS). Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

(Khadem et al., 2012)

Front Microbiol Submitted

## Genomic and physiological analysis of carbon storage in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV

**Ahmad F. Khadem**<sup>1a</sup>, Muriel C. F. van Teeseling<sup>1a</sup>, Laura van Niftrik<sup>1</sup>, Mike S. M. Jetten<sup>1</sup>, Huub J. M. Op den Camp<sup>1</sup> & Arjan Pol<sup>1</sup>

#### Abstract

"Candidatus Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV is a verrucomicrobial methanotroph that can grow in extremely acidic environments at high temperature. Strain SolV fixes carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) via the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle with methane as energy source, a trait so far very unusual in methanotrophs. In this study, the ability of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" to store carbon was explored by genome analysis, physiological studies and electron microscopy. When cell cultures were depleted for nitrogen, glycogen storage was clearly observed in cytoplasmic storage vesicles by electron microscopy. After cessation of growth, the dry weight kept increasing and the bacteria were filled up almost entirely by glycogen. This was confirmed by biochemical analysis, which showed that glycogen accumulated to 36 % of the total dry weight of the cells. When methane was removed from the culture, this glycogen was consumed within 47 days. During the period of glycogen consumption, the bacteria kept their viability high when compared to bacteria without glycogen (from cultures growing exponentially). The latter bacteria lost viability already after a few days when starved for methane. Analysis of the draft genome of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV demonstrated that all known genes for glycogen storage and degradation were present and also transcribed. Phylogenetic analysis of these genes showed that they form a separate cluster with "Ca. M. infernorum" V4, and the most closely related other sequences only have an identity of 40 %. This study presents the first physiological evidence of glycogen storage in the phylum Verrucomicrobia and indicates that carbon storage is important for survival at times of methane starvation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology, IWWR, Radboud University Nijmegen, Heyendaalseweg 135, NL-6525 AJ, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Both authors contributed equally.

#### Introduction

The use of methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) as carbon and energy source distinguishes the aerobic methanotrophs as a unique group within the methylotrophs. Aerobic methanotrophs are found within the *Proteobacteria*, *Verrucomicrobia* and the NC10 phylum (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009; Semrau *et al.*, 2010).

The verrucomicrobial methanotrophs, for which the genus name "Methylacidiphilum" was proposed (Op den Camp et al., 2009), were recently discovered. They were isolated in pure cultures from volcanic regions (Dunfield et al., 2007; Islam et al., 2008; Pol et al., 2007), which may be important natural sources of methane (Castaldi & Tedesco, 2005; Kvenvolden & Rogers, 2005). The verrucomicrobial methanotrophic bacteria are able to grow in these highly acidic and hot conditions and might have an essential role in reducing global methane emissions into the atmosphere.

"Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV is one of the thermoacidophilic verrucomicrobial methanotrophs and its physiology has been studied in some detail. This microorganism can use ammonium, nitrate or atmospheric nitrogen as nitrogen source (Khadem et al., 2010; Pol et al., 2007), and fixes carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) into biomass via the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle, using methane as its energy source (Khadem et al., 2011). The latter is in contrast to proteobacterial methanotrophs that use formaldehyde in the ribulose monophosphate pathway (type I) or the serine pathway (type II) for carbon assimilation (Chistoserdova et al., 2009; Semrau et al., 2010).

This study focuses on the growth response of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" during nitrogen depletion. When nitrogen is limited and carbon compounds are in excess, methanotrophs, as many other bacteria (Wanner & Egli, 1990 and references therein), start to accumulate carbon-rich reserve polymers, such as poly-3-hydroxybutyrate (PHB) or glycogen (Eshinimaev et al., 2002; Linton & Cripps, 1978; Pieja et al., 2011 a and references therein). The cells of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" are rod-shaped and have a length of 0.8-2.0 µm and a width of 0.4-0.6 µm (Op den Camp et al., 2009). Electron microscopy demonstrated the presence of intracellular inclusions in all three "Methylacidiphilum" strains (Islam et al., 2008; Op den Camp et al., 2009; Pol et al., 2007), which might represent

storage material. Genes encoding for PHB synthesis are absent from the genomes of the "*Methylacidiphilum*" strains, as is also the case for type I proteobacterial methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b; Pieja *et al.*, 2011 a). However, based on the draft genome of "*Ca. M. fumariolicum*", genes encoding for glycogen metabolism are predicted (Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b).

This study combines growth experiments, transcriptome analysis, electron microscopy and biochemical analysis to elucidate the ability of glycogen storage in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV.

#### Materials & methods

#### Organism & medium composition for growth

"Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV used in this study was originally isolated from the Solfatara volcano, near Naples, Italy (Pol et al., 2007).

"Ca. M. fumariolicum" was grown in the standard medium (pH 2) as described before (Khadem et al., 2010), with 10 % (v/v) liquid mud pool extract and 2 mM of ammonium.

#### **Materials**

<sup>13</sup>C-labeled CO<sub>2</sub> was prepared by injecting a 0.6 M NaH<sup>13</sup>CO<sub>3</sub> (99 % <sup>13</sup>C) solution into a solution of 1.2 M HCl in a closed 60 ml serum bottle. The headspace was then used as source of <sup>13</sup>C-labeled CO<sub>2</sub>. <sup>13</sup>C-labeled CH<sub>4</sub> (99 % atom % <sup>13</sup>C) was obtained from Sigma-Aldrich.

#### **Fed-batch cultivation**

Cultivation of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV was performed in a 10 L fermentor (Applikon, Schiedam, the Netherlands). The medium (5 liter) contained 1.2 mM ammonium. A gas mixture of (all in v/v); 9.5 % methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), 23.9 % carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) and 66.6 % air, was supplied to the fermentor in a continuous flow. The oxygen sensor showed a dissolved oxygen level of 8.8 % at the onset of cultivation. The pH of the medium was set with sulfuric acid at pH 2 and remained close to pH 2 during growth. The temperature and agitation speed were set to 55 °C and 1,000 r.p.m., respectively.

To determine the dry weight, samples of 10 ml from the culture suspension were filtered through pre-weighed 0.45  $\mu m$  filters and dried to constant weight in a vacuum oven at 70 °C.

#### **Batch cultivation**

Batch incubations were performed in serum bottles containing 5 % (v/v) medium. The bottles were sealed with red butyl rubber stoppers (Rubber B.V.,

Hilversum, the Netherlands). The headspace contained air as the source of oxygen, and  $CH_4$  and  $CO_2$  concentrations of 10 % and 5 % (v/v), respectively. The incubations were performed in duplicate at 55 °C with shaking at 180 r.p.m.

In the experiments where methane was removed from the bottles, the cell suspension was sparged with air for about 5 min and 5 % (v/v) CO<sub>2</sub> was added after sealing.

#### **Cell extracts**

Cells were collected by centrifugation  $(4,000 \times g, 4 \,^{\circ}\text{C}, 10 \,\text{min})$ . The cell pellet was washed twice in phosphate-buffer (20 mM, pH 7.1) and resuspended in the same buffer. The suspension, which had a final pH of 6, was passed 4 times through a French press at 20,000 psi and cell lysis (at least 90 %) was confirmed by counting DAPI stained cells with light microscopy. Unbroken cells and cell debris were removed from the resulting crude extract by centrifugation at  $12,000 \times g$  for  $30 \,\text{min} (4 \,^{\circ}\text{C}, \text{Sorvall SS-34 rotor})$ .

### Gas analysis

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) was analyzed on a HP 5890 gas chromatograph (Agilent, USA) equipped with a Porapak Q column (1.8 m × 2 mm) and a flame ionization detector. <sup>12</sup>C and <sup>13</sup>C-labeled carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) were analyzed on an Agilent series 6890 gas chromatograph (Agilent, USA) equipped with a Porapak Q and a Molecular sieve column, coupled to a thermal conductivity detector and mass spectrometer (GC-MS) (Agilent 5975C inert MSD; Agilent, USA) as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008). For all gas analyses, 100 μl sample of gas was injected into the gas chromatograph.

## **Elemental analysis**

The cells were harvested by centrifugation, after which the pellet was washed with demineralized water and dried overnight in a vacuum oven at 70 °C. The dried material (about 0.4 mg) was analyzed on a Thermo Fisher Scientific EA 1110 CHN element analyzer coupled to a Finnigan DeltaPlus mass spectrometer.

### Ammonium & protein analyses

Ammonium concentrations were measured using the ortho-phthaldialdehyde (OPA) method (Taylor *et al.*, 1974). Protein concentrations were measured using the bicinchoninic acid (BCA) assay as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008).

### **Light microscopy**

Cell numbers were determined by counting cells in 30 fields (volume per field  $2.5 \times 10^{-8} \text{ cm}^3$ ) of a hemocytometer slide, using an Axioplan 2 imaging phase contrast microscope (Carl Zeiss B.V.).

### Glycogen assay

The concentration of glycogen in the crude extracts was determined by a two-step enzymatic assay. To enhance the enzyme accessibility of the glycogen granules, crude extracts were first shaken for 10 minutes at 30 s<sup>-1</sup> with glass beads (80-110 µm in diameter) in a Retsch MM 301 ball mill. The bead-beaten crude extracts (in triplicate) were then incubated with amyloglucosidase (35 units per ml crud extract in the case of transition phase I and II cells, and 17.5 units per ml crude extract for the exponential phase cells) from *Aspergillus niger* (Sigma Aldrich) in 0.05 M acetate buffer (pH 4.8) for 4 h at 45 °C to convert glycogen into glucose. In the second step the resulting glucose was quantified by the glucose oxidase kit (Sigma Aldrich). To correct for the amount of glucose already present in the crude extracts, controls of bead-beaten crude extracts that did not undergo amyloglucosidase incubation were also analyzed.

## **Chemical fixation & Epon embedding**

"Ca. M. fumariolicum" cells were fixed in Karnovsky fixative (2 % paraformaldehyde, 2.5 % glutaraldehyde, 0.025 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub> and 0.05 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub> in 0.08 M sodiumcacodylate buffer pH 7.4) at 4 °C for a maximum of 17 days. The cells were then resuspended in 0.1 M sodiumcacodylate buffer (pH 7.4) for 15 min, followed by a post-fixation for 2 h in 1 % OsO<sub>4</sub> and 1.5 % K<sub>4</sub>FeCN<sub>6</sub> in 0.08 M sodiumcacodylate buffer (pH 7.4) on ice in the dark. After washing with MilliQ

water, the cells were dehydrated in a graded ethanol series (70-100 %). Samples were gradually infiltrated with Epon resin. Polymerization of Epon took place at 60 °C for 72 hours. Ultrathin sections (60-70 nm) of the Epon-embedded cells were cut with the use of a glass knife in a Leica Ultracut UCT microtome.

Before investigation, the sections were post-stained by incubating the grids on drops of 4 % uranyl acetate in MilliQ water (30 min in the dark) and 2 min in Reynolds lead citrate stain (Reynolds, 1963), with MilliQ washing in between and afterwards. The sections were then investigated in a TEM 1010, JEOL transmission electron microscope. 50 cells were used for each analysis.

## Polysaccharide (glycogen) stain

Ultrathin sections of chemically fixed "Ca. M. fumariolicum" cells (as described above) were treated with the polysaccharide stain as described previously (van Niftrik et al., 2008). In this method, electron dense silver albumin aggregates indicate the presence of polysaccharide molecules.

### Glycogen metabolism genes

Genes encoding proteins involved in glycogen metabolism were identified in the available draft genome of strain SolV by Blast searches, (Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b) which also showed amino acid identities to homologous proteins. Representative reference *glgA* sequences, encoding the glycogen synthase, were obtained from GenBank and aligned using the MUSCLE aligner in MEGA 5.0 (Tamura *et al.*, 2011). Phylogenetic trees were calculated using the neighbor-joining method with 1,000 bootstraps to infer the evolutionary relationship. Positions containing alignment gaps and missing data were eliminated only in pairwise sequence comparisons (pairwise deletion option). The Dayhoff matrix-based method was used to compute the evolutionary distances.

For transcriptome analysis RNA was extracted from exponentially growing cells as described before (Khadem *et al.*, 2011). After synthesis of cDNA, single-end Illumina sequencing was performed and transcription analysis was performed using the RNA-Seq Analysis tool from the CLC Genomic Workbench software (version 5.0, CLC-Bio, Aarhus, Danmark) and values are expressed as RPKM (Reads Per Kilobase of exon model per Million mapped reads; Mortazavi *et al.*, 2008).

### **Results**

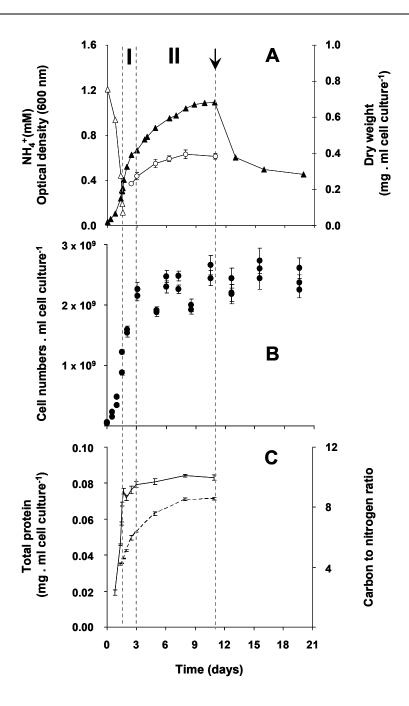
# Growth response of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" upon nitrogen depletion

In order to study the growth response of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV upon nitrogen depletion, the bacteria were cultivated in a fermentor with methane in excess and ammonium as nitrogen source. The dissolved oxygen concentration in the culture was always maintained above 2 % O<sub>2</sub> which prohibits nitrogen fixation to occur (Khadem et al., 2010). After ammonium was depleted, an unexpectedly large increase in optical density was observed that occurred in two phases (Fig. 1A). During the first phase (transition phase I) that lasted 1.5 days, both the cell numbers and optical density doubled. At the end of this phase a shoulder in the optical density curve was observed. This seemed to be caused by the fact that growth of the culture stopped, because cell numbers remained more or less constant (Figs. 1A and 1B). However, the optical density still increased for 7 more days (transition phase II).

To exclude any possibility of nitrogen fixation following ammonium depletion, the nitrogen in the headspace of the batch incubations was replaced by argon. Before starting the batch incubation, the cultures undergoing exponential growth were washed and put in an ammonium-free medium (methane was present). In these bottles, the same growth pattern was observed as in bottles with nitrogen in the headspace.

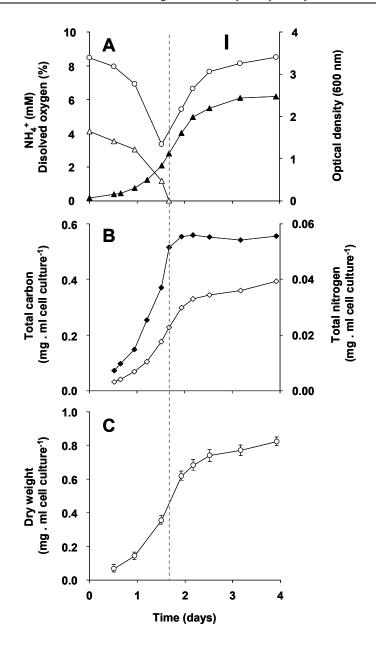
**Figure 1 (next page).** Growth response of "*Ca. M. fumariolicum*" SolV upon ammonium depletion. (**A**) Growth was monitored by measuring increase in optical density (closed triangles) and dry weight (open circles). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 4). Concentration of ammonium is represented by open triangles. After 1.5 days of exponential growth ( $\mu_{\text{max}} = 0.07 \text{ h}^{-1}$ ) ammonium was depleted and two phases were observed, indicated by dashed lines and the symbols I and II. At day 11 (arrow), cell cultures were diluted into ammonium containing medium, but without methane added. To compare with the original optical density and cell numbers, values were multiplied by the dilution factor. (**B**) Cell numbers per ml cell culture of "*Ca. M. fumariolicum*" SolV (solid circles). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 30). (**C**) Total

protein (solid line), determined in the crude extracts prepared from harvested cells and carbon to nitrogen ratio of the harvested cells (dashed line). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 4-5).

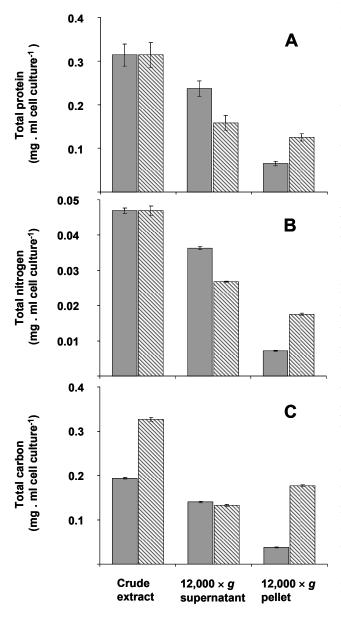


In addition, growth by uptake of exogenous sources of nitrogen (produced during the exponential phase by "Ca. M. fumariolicum") was excluded. This was done by incubating washed cultures from the exponential phase in medium obtained from a culture at the end of transition phase II. Since no increase in growth parameters was observed in these transition phase II cultures, it could be concluded that all nitrogen in the medium was depleted by the cultures. Again, the same growth pattern was observed as for transition phase I. Moreover, the protein content of the culture remained constant after ammonium depletion (Fig. 1C).

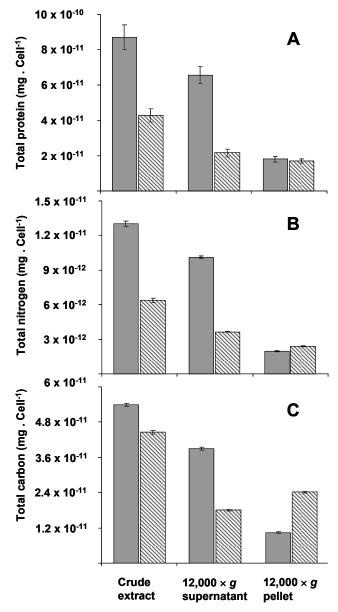
The changes during transition phase I were studied in more detail in separate cultures with higher cell concentrations (higher initial ammonium concentration). These yielded more accurate dry weight values and allowed preparing adequate quantities of crude cell extracts. Cultures grew exponentially till ammonium was depleted, after which the metabolic rate changed abruptly as indicated by a sharp increase in the dissolved oxygen concentration and the growth rate dropped gradually (Fig. 2A). The total nitrogen content of the culture remained constant as inferred from analysis of crude extract of harvested cells (Fig. 2B). As cell numbers (Fig. 1B), total carbon and dry weight were all almost doubled during this phase (Figs. 2B and 2C) and cells maintained their normal size, the protein content per cell must have been reduced by half. The consequence of this change of protein content of the cell wall and cytosol was investigated by analyzing the pellet and supernatant fractions of crude extracts of cells at the start (exponentially grown) and the end of transition phase I. When expressed per ml culture, a clear shift of proteins and total nitrogen was observed from the supernatant to the pellet fraction, for which the protein content almost doubled (Figs. 3A and 3B). As the cell numbers in the culture doubled, it means that when results are expressed per cell, the protein and total nitrogen content of the pelleted fraction remained constant at the expense of the supernatant fraction of which the proteins content dropped by a factor of 3 (Figs. 4A and 4B). In contrast to total nitrogen, total carbon in the pellet fraction increased more than 4 times for the total culture and more than 2 times when expressed per cell (Figs. 3C and 4C). This high content of carbon pointed to intracellular particulate storage material.



**Figure 2.** Growth response of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV upon ammonium depletion during transition phase I (the start is indicated by the dashed line). (**A**) The optical density (closed triangles), ammonium (open triangles) and dissolved oxygen in culture medium (open circles). (**B**) Total nitrogen (closed squares) and total carbon (open squares). (**C**) Dry weight (open circles). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 5).

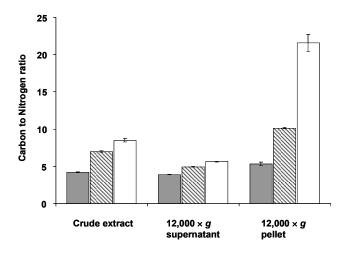


**Figure 3.** The distribution calculated per ml of cell culture of (A) total protein, (B) nitrogen and (C) carbon over cell wall and cytosol at the beginning (grey bars) and (dashed bars) transition phase I in the crude extract, 12,000 supernatant and  $12,000 \times g$ pellet. This experiment was performed with exponential cells that had reached an optical density of 0.5 (see Fig. 2A). The amount of total protein and total nitrogen in this exponential cells were normalized to values from cells obtained at the start of transition phase I, since total protein (see Fig. 1C) and total nitrogen (see Fig. 2B) stabilized after ammonium depletion. The total carbon of the exponential cells was normalized to values from cells obtained at the end of the exponential growth phase (at optical density of 1.12). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 4).



**Figure 4.** The distribution calculated per cell of (A) total protein, (B) nitrogen and (C) carbon over cell wall and cytosol at the beginning (grey bars) and end (dashed bars) of transition phase I in the crude extract,  $12,000 \times g$ supernatant and  $12,000 \times g$ pellet. This experiment was performed with exponential cells that had reached an optical density of 0.5 (see Fig. 2A). The amount of total protein and total nitrogen in this exponential cells were normalized to values from cells obtained at the start of transition phase I, since total protein (see Fig. 1C) and total nitrogen (see Fig. 2B) stabilized after ammonium depletion. The total carbon of the exponential cells was normalized to values from cells obtained at the end of the exponential growth phase (at optical density of 1.12). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 4).

This storage seems to continue in transition phase II, where the carbon to nitrogen ratio and dry weight increased at stabilizing cell numbers (Fig. 1). Storage of an insoluble form of carbon was most evident from the strong increase in the carbon to nitrogen ratio of the pellet fraction of crude cell extract in both phases (Fig. 5).



**Figure 5.** Carbon to nitrogen ratio (mg/mg) in the crude extract,  $12,000 \times g$  supernatant and  $12,000 \times g$  pellet prepared from cells harvested in the exponential phase (grey bars), at the end of transition phase I (dashed bars) and II (white bars). Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 3).

### Transmission electron microscopic investigation of the cells

The ultrastructure of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" cells from three different growth phases (exponential, end transition phase I and II) was studied by transmission electron microscopy. Circular or ellipsoid (electron light) bodies were observed in high amounts in cells at the end of transition phase I and II (Fig. 6 (white arrows) and Table 1). This resulted in a dense occupation of the whole cell area (as seen in the thin-sections) by these bodies. A specific electron microscopical stain performed on cells from transition phase II confirmed that these bodies consist of polysaccharide (Fig. 7). In exponential cells these bodies could be discriminated, but only in low numbers and smaller in size.

In addition, some "Ca. M. fumariolicum" cells feature an elliptical to circular body (100-200 nm in diameter) of high electron density (appears black in images; Fig. 6 (black arrows)). In most cases only one of these electron dense bodies seems to be present per "Ca. M. fumariolicum" cell, although dividing cells occasionally show two electron dense bodies.

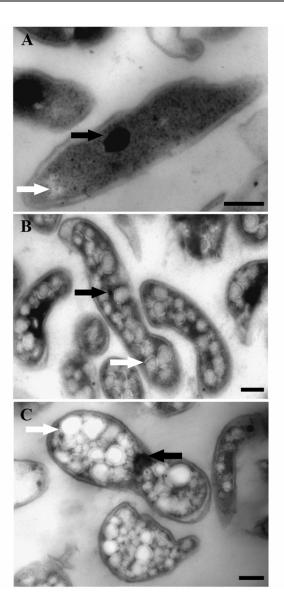
Table 1. Amount and diameter of electron light bodies per cell in different growth phases as observed with transmission electron microscopy of chemically fixed cells

Growth phase	Amount of electron light bodies per cell area $(1/\mu m^2)^a$	Diameter of electron light bodies (nm) <sup>b</sup>
Exponential	8 # 8	48 ± 15
End transition phase I	51 ± 19	84 ± 27
End transition phase II	44 ± 13	96 ± 35

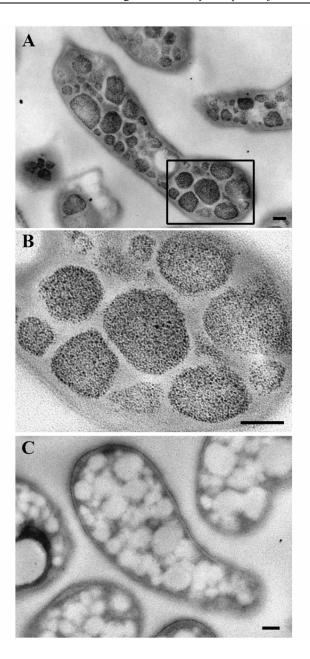
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Analysis performed on 50 cells.

(Khadem et al., 2012)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Analysis performed on 50 electron light bodies.



**Figure 6.** Transmission electron micrographs showing chemically fixed, Eponembedded thin sections of *M. fumariolicum* cells in different growth phases. (**A**) Cell from the exponential phase. (**B**) Cells taken at the end of transition phase I. (**C**) Cells taken at the end of transition phase II. Electron light particles (white arrows) are seen in all growth phases, but are especially abundant in cells of transition phase I and II. Electron dense particles (black arrows) are present in all growth phases. Scale bars, 200 nm.



**Figure 7.** Transmission electron micrographs showing glycogen staining of chemically fixed, Epon-embedded thin sections of *M. fumariolicum* cells in transition phase II. (A) Glycogen staining is seen in the otherwise electron light particles abundantly present in the cytoplasm. (B) Zoom-in of the box drawn in (A). (C) Negative control incubated with water instead of periodic acid. Scale bars, 100 nm.

### Glycogen metabolism genes

In the draft genome of strain SolV (Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b) genes encoding for glycogen synthesis (*glgA*, *glgB* and *glgC*) and degradation (*glgP*, *glgX*, *gdb* and *pgm*) were present (Table 2). All genes were present in a single copy except for *glgP* encoding the glycogen phosphorylase for which strain SolV possesses 3 copies. All genes showed orthologs in "*Ca. M. infernorum*" V4 (Hou *et al.*, 2008) with amino acid identities ranging from 70-89 %. Compared to this, identities to other more distantly related species were always below 47-61 %. Phylogenetic analysis of the glycogen synthase (encoded by *glgA*) showed that the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs form a separate cluster (Fig. 8).

Messenger RNA analysis of cells from an exponentially growing culture by RNA-Seq showed transcription of the aforementioned genes comparable to house-keeping genes (Table 2 and Khadem *et al.*, 2012 a). RNA-Seq analysis of nitrogen fixing cells and cells under low oxygen concentration showed comparable transcription levels of glycogen synthesis/degradation genes (Khadem *et al*, 2012 a). Key genes involved in poly-3-hydroxybutyrate (PHB) synthesis (*phaC*, *phaA*, *phaB*) are absent.

**Figure 8 (next page).** Phylogenetic analysis of glycogen synthases (*glgA*). Representative amino acid sequences were obtained from GenBank. The evolutionary history was inferred using the maximum-likelihood method based on the Dayhoff matrix-based model. The consensus bootstrap tree is shown. Initial tree(s) for the heuristic search were obtained automatically as follows. When the number of common sites was < 100 or less than one fourth of the total number of sites, the maximum parsimony method was used; otherwise BIONJ method with MCL distance matrix was used. The tree is drawn to scale, with branch lengths measured in the number of substitutions per site. The bar represents 20 % sequence divergence. The analysis involved 39 amino acid sequences. All positions containing gaps and missing data were eliminated. There were a total of 434 positions in the final dataset.

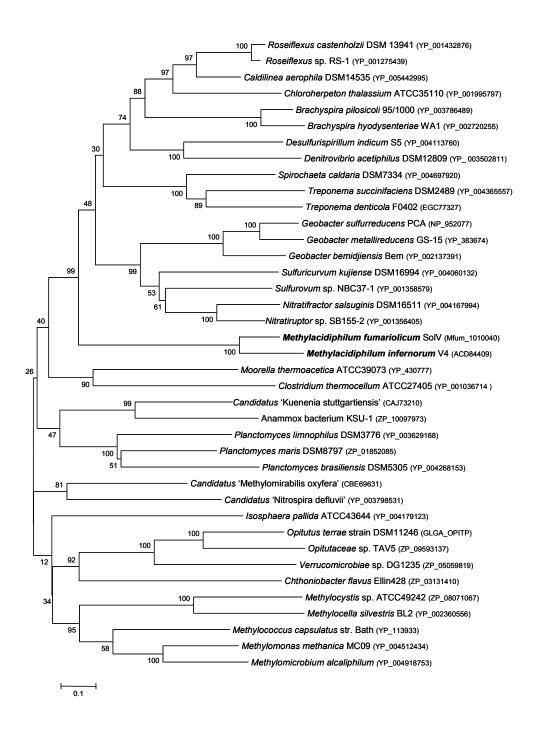


Table 2. Genes involved in glycogen synthesis and degradation in "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SoIV and their expression levels

Enzyme	Gene name	Gene name E.C. number <sup>a</sup> Accession nr.	Accession nr.	Identity to V4 ortholog (%) <sup>b</sup>	Expression (RPKM value)°
Glycogen synthase	glgA	2.4.1.21	Mfumv1_1010040	74	306
1,4-alpha-glucan-branching enzyme	glgB	2.4.1.18	Mfumv1_170041	70	154
Glucose-1-phosphate adenylyltransferase	glgC	2.7.7.27	Mfumv1_1020013	68	391
Glycogen phosphorylase	glgPI	2.4.1.1	Mfumv1_1020098	81	656
	glgP2		Mfumv1_220010	98	113
	glgP3		Mfumv1_880004	88	447
Glycogen debranching enzyme	glgX	3.2.1	Mfumv1_40003	70	381
Amylo-alpha 1,6 glucosidase	qp8	3.2.1.33	Mfumv1_200059	84	256
Glycosyl transferase (group 1)	rfaG	2.4.1	Mfumv1_200060	81	43
Phosphoglucomutase	mBd	5.4.4.2	Mfumv1_550015	73	398

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Enzyme commission number.

(Khadem et al., 2012)

Front Microbiol Submitted

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> Comparison with proteins encoded in the genome of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum infernorum" strain V4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> mRNA expression in exponentially growing cells as determined by RNA-Seq is expressed as RPKM (Mortazavi et al., 2008).

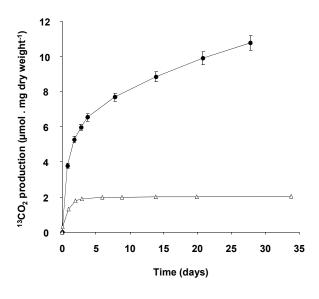
### Glycogen assay

To confirm the presence of glycogen as a carbon storage compound in "Ca. M. fumariolicum", a glycogen assay was performed on crude cell extracts prepared from bacteria from an exponentially growing culture and from a culture obtained at the end of transition phase I and II. The glycogen amount as a percentage of dry weight in the crude extracts was 2 % for the exponentially growing culture, 26 % and 36 % for the culture obtained at the end of transition phase I and II, respectively.

### **Glycogen consumption & function**

The consumption of glycogen was detected by the release of <sup>13</sup>C-labeled CO<sub>2</sub> from cells that had accumulated <sup>13</sup>C-labeled glycogen. Accumulation of <sup>13</sup>C containing glycogen was achieved by growing cultures till late transition phase II in the presence of both <sup>13</sup>C-labeled methane and carbon dioxide. When such cells are transferred to a medium without methane, stored glycogen is likely to be consumed to meet the energy requirement of the starving cells, and thus <sup>13</sup>Clabeled CO<sub>2</sub> is produced. The ratio of <sup>12</sup>C/<sup>13</sup>C was determined accurately by GC-MS analysis, against a background of 10 % unlabeled CO<sub>2</sub> in the culture bottles. During the first day a rapid <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> production was observed (initial rate of 5 μmol <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced (mg dry weight of cells)<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>; Fig. 9). This rate dropped gradually to a linear rate of 0.2 µmol <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced (mg dry weight of cells)<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>, which did not change at least till day 28. The total amount of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced over this period was calculated to be  $51.4 \pm 1.9 \mu mol of {}^{13}CO_2$  (n = 4). On basis of the glycogen content of the cells (36 % of 4.4 mg dry weight of cells), 9.8 µmol of <sup>13</sup>C-labeled glycogen was introduced in the incubation. This could result in a maximum of 58.6 µmol of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> to be produced. This means that about 88 % of the <sup>13</sup>C-labeled glycogen was recovered as <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>. In a parallel experiment it was shown that <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> production ceased after about 47 days of starvation and during this extended period an additional 9 % of the glycogen was converted to <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> (data not shown). The control incubations with <sup>13</sup>C-labeled cells from the exponential phase produced only small amounts of <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub>, and at lower initial rate (1 μmol <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> produced (mg dry weight of cells)<sup>-1</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>), and this production ceased after 3 days. This corresponded with the observation that cells from cultures growing exponentially contained little glycogen (based on both electron microscopy and biochemical analysis).

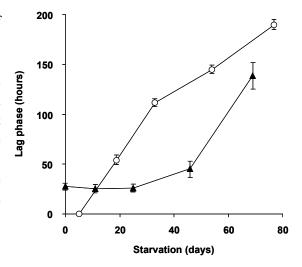
The possibility of growth on stored glycogen was investigated in a similar experiment as described above without <sup>13</sup>C-labeling. For this study, cultures that had accumulated glycogen (obtained at the end of transition phase II; Figs. 1A and 1B) were diluted and transferred to a medium without methane but with 2 mM of ammonium in order to allow growth. During 10 days of starvation, in which the <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments suggested that most of the glycogen was already consumed, no growth was observed as cell numbers remained the same (Fig. 1B). The optical density decreased rapidly during this incubation (Fig. 1A), probably as a result of glycogen consumption. In a parallel experiment in presence of methane (and no ammonium), the optical density was stable in this period (data not shown). Apparently glycogen in the cell caused some more light scattering; this effect was also observed during the transition phase II, were only glycogen was produced, the optical density increased while cell numbers remained constant (size differences of the bacteria at the different growth phases were only marginal).



<sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> production 9. originating from <sup>13</sup>C-glycogen loaded cells (4.4 mg dry weight), obtained at the end of the phase II transition (closed circles). Exponential cells (2.1 mg dry weight; open triangles) control. <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> served as a measured after hour 55 °C. incubation at subtracted from all measured values during the experiment. Error bars represent S.E.M. (n =4).

To study the role of glycogen in viability of the cells, a long-term (70 days) starvation experiment for methane was performed with cultures undergoing exponential growth and cultures that were in transition phase II for 20 days. Exponentially growing cultures were grown till the moment that all ammonium was consumed and the starvation for both cell types was initiated by removing methane from the headspace of the bottles. During the starvation period, cell numbers of both cell types gradually decreased during methane starvation. The cell numbers decreased by a factor of 4.5 in the case of cells obtained from exponentially grown cultures and by a factor 2.4 in the case of cells obtained at the end of transition phase II. The lag phase observed upon recultivation in optimal growth conditions was taken as a measure of viability of the remaining cultures of both types. Exponentially grown cultures were losing viability rapidly after 4 days of methane starvation (Fig. 10). Recultivation starting from glycogen loaded cultures showed a lag phase (28 h) from the start. This lag phase remained unchanged for about 40 days of methane starvation (Fig. 10). Only after 45 days the lag phase of glycogen loaded cells increased, pointing to a depletion of the stored glycogen (Fig. 10). This is well in accordance with the results of <sup>13</sup>C-labeled glycogen consumption experiment, which showed that in about 47 days all glycogen in the cells was consumed.

**Figure 10.** Viability and recovery of glycogen containing "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV cells (closed triangles) and exponential growing cells (open circles) after methane and ammonium starvation for different periods of time. At time 0, cells were inoculated into optimal medium (4 mM ammonium and methane in the headspace) and lag phases were recorded. Error bars represent S.E.M. (n = 4).



### **Discussion**

Many bacteria store carbon when nitrogen becomes growth limiting (Wanner & Egli, 1990 and references therein). Methanotrophs are also known for their ability to store carbon, either in the form of poly-3-hydroxybutyrate (PHB), glycogen or by exopolysaccharide (EPS) production. Many studies have focused on PHB storage and its role in methanotrophs, and the genes involved in its synthesis (Pieja *et al.*, 2011 a and b). In addition, EPS production in multiple methanotrophs has been studied in some detail (Malashenko *et al.*, 2001). However, detailed studies about glycogen production and its role in methanotrophs are scarce (Eshinimaev *et al.*, 2002; Khmelenina *et al.*, 1999; Linton & Cripps, 1978). In these studies, usually only the presence of glycogen is reported in these microorganisms based on basic electron microscopic observations, without specific staining.

Although the electron microscopic polysaccharide stain used in our study is not specific for glycogen (Bradbury & Stoward, 1967), our results in combination with the biochemical assay clearly show the presence of glucose polymers in strain SolV. As all the genes for glycogen production and consumption were shown to be present and transcribed, this glucose polymer is most likely glycogen. For more definite proof a biochemical analysis of chain length and type of branching will be necessary.

Based on the growth experiments, it can be assumed that glycogen storage starts soon after ammonium depletion in the medium. However, the glycogen measurements, electron microscopic observations and the transcriptome data suggest that there was a little bit of glycogen produced during exponential phase. Electron microscopy showed that at the end of the transition phase I (1.5 days after ammonium depletion), cells were packed with glycogen bodies. In addition, the strong increase in total amount of carbon in the pellet fraction per cell, pointed to glycogen storage in phase I.

The increase in dry weight and total carbon (mg per ml cell culture) in transition phase I was not only due to glycogen storage (26 % of the dry weight), but also to cell growth, since cell numbers doubled. This growth was not due to other nitrogen sources present in the medium or nitrogen fixation. Nitrogen fixation would also be impossible since dissolved oxygen concentrations in the cultures were too high to support nitrogen fixation by "Ca. M. fumariolicum" (Khadem et al., 2010).

Moreover, the total protein and nitrogen content (mg per ml cell culture) stabilized immediately after ammonium depletion. The observation that the amount of protein and total nitrogen (mg per ml cell culture) in the pellet fraction of the crude extracts doubled, was in accordance with the doubling of cell numbers.

Completion of cell division once DNA replication has started, seems to be a strong regulating factor when growth substrates are limiting as has been documented before (Wanner & Egli, 1990 and references therein). While some bacteria become smaller under such conditions (reductive cell division), strain SolV maintained its normal shape and size.

On basis of the carbon percentages, the changes in carbon to nitrogen ratio and assuming a constant amount of nitrogen at the start and end of transition phase II we calculated that dry weight in this phase should have increased about 20 %. The measured increase (based on weighing) was about 30 %. The increase of the glycogen percentage from 26 to 36 % can account for only 15 % of the dry weight increase. The observed biomass increase may have resulted from some ongoing growth in this phase, but the increase in cell numbers was too small to result in a significant difference.

Under the circumstances tested (nitrogen depletion), the maximum amount of glycogen measured in the cells of strain SolV was 36 % of the dry weight. Under nitrogen limitation, a similar percentage of glycogen was found in the halotolerant methanotroph *Methylobacter alcaliphilus* 20Z (Khmelenina *et al.*, 1999). Under other growth conditions, percentages of 16 % (calcium limitation) and 35 % (growth on methanol) are reported for methanotrophs (Eshinimaev *et al.*, 2002; Linton & Cripps, 1978). However, under nitrogen depletion PHB can account for up to 50 % of the dry weight in *Methylocystis parvus* OBBP (Pieja *et al.*, 2011 b).

Glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate produced from CO<sub>2</sub> via the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle (Khadem *et al.*, 2011), is the most likely precursor of glucose-6-phosphate in strain SolV. The consecutive action of triosephosphate isomerase, fructose 1,6-bisphosphate aldolase, fructose 1,6-bisphosphate phosphatase and glucose-6-phosphate isomerase results in glucose-6-phosphate. The presence of a gene encoding for phosphoglucomutase (*pgm*), suggest that the latter enzyme in turn can convert glucose-6-phosphate and its product glucose-1-phosphate can be used for glycogen synthesis (Wayne *et al.*, 2010). The same route (in reverse) can be used for the degradation of glycogen.

The benefit of accumulated glycogen for "Ca. M. fumariolicum" under energylimiting conditions (no methane) was shown by the fact that cell numbers declined less and that the viability of remaining cells was maintained much better for glycogen loaded cells compared to cells without glycogen (exponentially grown). Glycogen loaded cells showed an initial lag phase which could be expected because the bacteria were in very different metabolic state as a result of the nitrogen depletion, with much lower cytosolic protein content. This lag phase however became longer only after 40 days of starvation. During this period the glycogen was almost fully consumed, as was shown by <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments. These cells produced <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> in amounts that equal the initial glycogen content of the cells, while the headspace of exponential cells only showed a small increase in <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> during the first few days. Growth was only observed in presence of methane and it can therefore be concluded that glycogen was not used for cell growth. Similar results were found for *Methylocystis parvus* OBBP, were no growth on PHB was observed (Pieja et al., 2011 b). Therefore, we conclude that the glycogen storage enhances the viability of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" during methane starvation.

Regulation of glycogen synthesis/degradation seems not to be at the transcriptional level. There are good arguments for having a regulation on protein/enzyme level since strain SolV needs to be ready for acting rapidly to two situations: 1) when starved for nitrogen, cells can directly make profit of the energy/carbon source still available for immediate storage of carbon. This can be accomplished only when necessary proteins are already present, as mRNA or protein synthesis is hardly possible when there is no nitrogen source available; 2) when starved for methane, an energy deprived conditions in which cells have difficulty to produce (new) proteins, cells already have the proteins available for glycogen degradation. So, depending on the level of substrates (e.g. glucose-6-phosphate) the route may operate in a biosynthetic or degradative direction.

### Conclusion

The thermoacidophilic verrucomicrobial methanotroph "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV is able to store glycogen in the case of nitrogen depletion.

This accumulated glycogen may be consumed in response to energy limitation. It is hypothesized that the bacteria use accumulated glycogen to enhance viability, since growth on accumulated glycogen was not observed.

To the best of our knowledge this is the first experimental validation of glycogen storage in the phylum *Verrucomicrobia*.

## Acknowledgments

We are grateful to Jelle Eygensteyn for help with the elemental analyses and Elly G. van Donselaar for help with the polysaccharide staining for electron microscopy.

Ahmad F. Khadem was supported by Mosaic grant 62000583 and Laura van Niftrik by VENI grant 86309009, both from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO).

Mike S. M. Jetten and Muriel C. F. van Teeseling were supported by European Research Council, grant number 232937.



## **Chapter Six**

## Whole genome transcriptome analysis of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV

### **Keywords:**

metabolic regulation
"Methylacidiphilum", Verrucomicrobia
methane, nitrogen, RNA-Seq &
pMMO.

Published in:

Frontiers in Microbiology 3, 266 (2012).



Nitrogen fixing (right side) and oxygen limited (left side) chemostat cultures.

Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

## Metabolic regulation of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV cells grown under different nitrogen and oxygen limitations

**Ahmad F. Khadem**<sup>1</sup>, Arjan Pol<sup>1</sup>, Adam S. Wieczorek<sup>1</sup>, Mike S. M. Jetten<sup>1</sup> & Huub J. M. Op den Camp<sup>1</sup>

### **Abstract**

Aerobic methanotrophic bacteria can use methane as their sole energy source. The discovery of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV and other verrucomicrobial methanotrophs has revealed that the ability of bacteria to oxidize CH<sub>4</sub> is much more diverse than has previously been assumed in terms of ecology, phylogeny and physiology. A remarkable characteristic of the methane-oxidizing Verrucomicrobia is their extremely acidophilic phenotype, growing even below pH 1. In this study we used RNA-Seq to analyze the metabolic regulation of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV cells growing at  $\mu_{\text{max}}$  in batch culture or under nitrogen fixing or oxygen limited conditions in chemostats, all at pH 2. The analysis showed that two of the three pmoCAB operons each encoding particulate methane monooxygenases were differentially expressed, probably regulated by the available oxygen. The hydrogen produced during N<sub>2</sub> fixation is apparently recycled as demonstrated by the up-regulation of the genes encoding a Ni/Fe-dependent hydrogenase. These hydrogenase genes were also up-regulated under low oxygen conditions. Handling of nitrosative stress was shown by the expression of the nitric oxide reductase encoding genes (norB and norC) under all conditions tested, the up-regulation of nitrite reductase (nirK) under oxygen limitation and of hydroxylamine oxidoreductase (hao) in the presence of ammonium. Unraveling the gene regulation of carbon and nitrogen metabolism helps to understand the underlying physiological adaptations of strain SolV in view of the harsh conditions of its natural ecosystem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Department of Microbiology, Institute of Water and Wetland Research, Radboud University Nijmegen, Heyendaalseweg 135, NL-6525 AJ, Nijmegen, the Netherlands.

### Introduction

Methanotrophs are an unique group of microorganisms that can use methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) as sole carbon and energy source (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). Methanotrophs are found both in aerobic and anaerobic natural environments (Boetius et al., 2000; Conrad, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Raghoebarsing et al., 2006). Aerobic methane oxidizing bacteria are represented bv members the Alphaproteobacteria, the Gammaproteobacteria, the Verrucomicrobia and the NC10 phylum (Ettwig et al., 2010; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Op den Camp et al., 2009). "Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera", a representative of the latter phylum and growing anaerobically in the absence of oxygen, has the unique ability to produce intracellular oxygen through an alternative denitrification pathway (Ettwig et al., 2010).

During aerobic CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, energy is conserved during the oxidation of methanol, formaldehyde and formate (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996). In the oxidation of methanol, electrons are transferred to a membrane-bound electron transport chain via a pyrroloquinoline quinone cofactor to cytochrome *c* and the bc1 complex by the enzyme methanol dehydrogenase. During formaldehyde and formate oxidation, NAD is reduced to NADH and transferred to NADH-oxidoreductase complex I (*nuo* genes). Electrons flow via the membrane protein complexes, Nuo, bc1, to the cytochrome *c* oxidases and produce a proton motive force that is converted to the cellular energy carrier ATP by the ATPase enzyme complex.

Verrucomicrobial methanotrophs were isolated from volcanic areas in Italy, New Zealand and Russia (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Islam *et al.*, 2008; Pol *et al.*, 2007) and the genus name "*Methylacidiphilum*" was proposed since 16S rRNA gene sequences of the three independent isolates had 98-99 % sequence identity (Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). Although environmental clone libraries from many ecosystems show a large abundance and biodiversity of *Verrucomicrobia* (Wagner & Horn, 2006), little is known about their *in situ* physiology. There are now several verrucomicrobial genome assemblies available (van Passel *et al.*, 2011) including two of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b). The genome data of strains V4 and SolV showed some similarities but also major differences in the C1-utilization pathways compared to proteobacterial and

NC10 methanotrophs. The functional significance of these differences can only be validated by a combination of physiological and expression studies.

Physiological studies of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV have demonstrated that this microorganism was able to grow with ammonium, nitrate or dinitrogen gas as nitrogen source (Khadem et al., 2010; Pol et al., 2007). <sup>13</sup>C-labeling studies showed that strain SolV growing on CH<sub>4</sub>, fixed CO<sub>2</sub> into biomass exclusively via the Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle (Khadem et al., 2011). Based on these results we expect that genes involved in nitrogen fixation are only expressed in the absence of ammonium/nitrate and genes involved in the CBB cycle are constitutively expressed. To evaluate this in more detail, analysis of the complete set of transcripts (the transcriptome) and their quantity present in cells grown under different condition is needed.

With the development of microarrays (Malone & Oliver, 2011) high-throughput quantification of the transcriptome became possible, improving the low throughput mRNA data from Northern blots or reverse-transcription PCR (RT-PCR) analysis. More recently, next generation sequencing has been shown to be a very powerful method to analyze the transcriptome of cells by what is known as RNA-Seq (Wang *et al.*, 2009). Furthermore, this technique can detect transcripts without corresponding genomic sequences and can detect very low abundance transcripts (Croucher & Thomson, 2010; Malone & Oliver, 2011).

In this study we used RNA-Seq to analyze the genome wide transcriptome of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV cells grown under different conditions at pH 2. Expression profiles of exponentially growing SolV batch cultures (at  $\mu_{max}$ ) were compared to nitrogen fixing or oxygen limited chemostat cultures and used to unravel the gene and genome regulation of carbon and nitrogen metabolism which may reflect the underlying physiological adaptations of SolV.

### Materials & methods

### Organism & medium composition for growth

"Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV used in this study was originally isolated from the Solfatara volcano, Campi Flegrei, near Naples, Italy (Pol et al., 2007). Preparation and composition of the growth medium (pH 2) was described previously (Khadem et al., 2010). Mineral salts composition and concentration were changed for oxygen limited SolV chemostat cultures: 0.041 g l<sup>-1</sup> MgCl<sub>2</sub>.6H<sub>2</sub>O was added (instead of 0.08 g l<sup>-1</sup>) and CaHPO<sub>4</sub>.2H<sub>2</sub>O was replaced by 0.138 g l<sup>-1</sup> NaH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>.H<sub>2</sub>O to limit precipitation.

### **Chemostat cultivation**

Chemostat cultivation of strain SolV under nitrogen fixing condition at pH 2 was performed as described previously (Khadem et al., 2010). Growth yield and stoichiometry of CH<sub>4</sub> conversion to CO<sub>2</sub> of strain SolV were also determined for oxygen limited SolV chemostat cultures. The chemostat liquid volume was 300 ml and the system was operated at 55 °C with stirring at 900 r.p.m. with a stirrer bar. The chemostat was supplied with medium at a flow rate of 5.1 ml h<sup>-1</sup>, using a peristaltic pump. Culture liquid level was controlled by a peristaltic pump actuated by a level sensor. A gas mixture containing (v/v) 5.8 % CH<sub>4</sub>, 2.3 %  $O_2$ , 0.4 %  $N_2$ and 91.1 % CO<sub>2</sub> was supplied to the chemostat by mass flow controllers through a sterile filter and sparged into the medium just above the stirrer bar. Oxygen concentrations in the liquid were measured with a Clarke-type electrode. After steady state was reached, CH<sub>4</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> consumption and CO<sub>2</sub> production were determined by measuring the ingoing and outgoing gas flows and the gas concentrations. The outgoing gas passed through a sterile filter at a flow rate of 11.9 ml h<sup>-1</sup>, and contained (v/v) a mixture of approximately 4.8 % CH<sub>4</sub>, 0.72 %  $O_2$ , 0.7 % N<sub>2</sub> and 92.7 % CO<sub>2</sub>. The dissolved oxygen concentration (dO<sub>2</sub>) was below 0.03 % oxygen saturation. To determine biomass dry weight concentration, triplicate 5 ml samples from the culture suspension were filtered through preweighed 0.45 µm filters and dried to constant weight in a vacuum oven at 70 °C.

After steady state, both chemostats were sampled for mRNA isolation and Illumina sequencing.

#### **Batch cultivation**

Cells of SolV grown at maximal growth rate ( $\mu_{max}$ ), without any nitrogen,  $O_2$  and  $CH_4$  limitation were obtained in 1 liter serum bottles, containing 50 ml medium (with 4 mM ammonium, 2 % fangaia soil extract and at pH 2, (Khadem *et al.*, 2010)) and sealed with red butyl rubber stoppers. Incubations were performed in duplicate and contained in (v/v) 10 %  $CH_4$ , 5 %  $CO_2$  and 18 %  $O_2$  at 55 °C with shaking at 180 r.p.m. Exponentially growing cells were collected for mRNA isolation and Illumina sequencing.

### Gas & ammonium analyses

Gas samples (100  $\mu$ l) were analyzed for methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) and oxygen (O<sub>2</sub>) on an Agilent series 6890 gas chromatograph (GC) equipped with Porapak Q and Molecular Sieve columns and a thermal conductivity detector as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008).

Ammonium concentrations were measured using the ortho-phthaldialdehyde (OPA) method (Taylor *et al.*, 1974).

## Transcriptome analysis

The draft genome sequence of strain SolV (Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b) was used as the template for the transcriptome analysis. Cells were harvested by centrifugation and 3.1 mg dry weight cells were used for isolation of mRNA, and subsequent synthesis of cDNA (328 ng) was done as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010). The cDNA was used for Illumina sequencing (RNA-Seq) as described before (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010; Kartal *et al.*, 2011). Expression analysis was performed with the RNA-Seq Analysis tool from the CLC Genomic Workbench software (version 4.0, CLC-Bio, Aarhus, Danmark) and values are expressed as RPKM (Reads Per Kilobase of exon model per Million mapped reads) (Mortazavi *et al.*, 2008).

### **Results & discussion**

# Physiology of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV growing with & without nitrogen source & under oxygen limitation

Prior to the expression studies the physiological properties of strain SolV were examined in batch and chemostat continuous culture. These studies showed that strain SolV in batch culture had a maximum growth rate of  $0.07 \, h^{-1}$  and  $0.04 \, h^{-1}$ , with ammonium or nitrate as nitrogen source, respectively (Table 1). In the absence of ammonium and nitrate "*Ca. M. fumariolicum*" SolV cells were able to fix atmospheric  $N_2$  only at headspace oxygen concentration below 1 % (Khadem *et al.*, 2010). The additional reduction steps of nitrate to ammonium could explain the observed increase in doubling time with nitrate compared to ammonium. The slower growth rate with  $N_2$  as nitrogen source was expected, since  $N_2$ -fixation is an endergonic process, which needs about 16 mol ATP per mol  $N_2$  fixed (Dixon & Kahn, 2004). Based on the  $\mu_{max}$  data obtained, strain SolV seems to prefer ammonium, which is also the most likely nitrogen source in its natural environment.

Continuous cultivation of strain SolV cells in a chemostat at pH 2 under nitrogen fixing conditions, was performed at dissolved oxygen concentrations (dO<sub>2</sub>) equal to 0.5 % oxygen saturation and without ammonium or nitrate (Table 1). Growth was limited by CH<sub>4</sub> liquid-gas transfer in this chemostat culture (Khadem *et al.*, 2010). The growth rate (0.017 h<sup>-1</sup>) is 68 % of the  $\mu_{max}$  (0.025 h<sup>-1</sup>) obtained in N<sub>2</sub> fixing batch cultures.

For continuous cultivation of strain SolV under oxygen limitation and in the presence of excess methane and ammonium, the chemostat was supplied with medium at a dilution rate of 0.017  $h^{-1}$  (Table 1). This resulted in a dO<sub>2</sub> equal to 0.03 % oxygen saturation (< 0.24  $\mu$ mol l<sup>-1</sup>).

After a steady state was obtained in the chemostat, the stoichiometry of  $CH_4$  oxidation and cell yield under  $N_2$  fixing and  $O_2$  limiting conditions were determined. Under  $O_2$  limitation the stoichiometry of  $CH_4$  oxidation was the same as reported for excess ammonium and  $O_2$  (Pol *et al.*, 2007). However, under  $N_2$  fixing conditions, a slightly higher consumption of  $O_2$  and production of  $CO_2$  was

found (Khadem *et al.*, 2010). This coincides with the lower cell yield of the nitrogen fixing chemostat culture of strain SolV (Table 1).

Three of the above described physiological conditions were selected for a genome wide transcriptome analysis (Table 1), e.g. exponentially growing cells (batch culture at  $\mu_{max}$ ) and cells from nitrogen or oxygen limited chemostat cultures.

# Whole genome transcriptome analysis of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV

The SolV transcriptome was characterized using RNA-Seq. RNA was prepared from the three different cell cultures (see above), converted to cDNA and sequenced. The Illumina Genome Analyser reads (75 bp) were first mapped to the ribosomal RNA operon and mapped reads were discarded. The unmapped reads  $(3.5 \times 10^6, 3.2 \times 10^6 \text{ and } 2.0 \times 10^6 \text{ reads for } \mu_{\text{max}}, N_2 \text{ fixing and } O_2 \text{ limited cells,}$ respectively) were mapped to the CDS, tRNA and ncRNA sequences extracted from the genome sequence of strain SolV (Khadem et al., 2012 b). The total number of reads obtained and mapped for each sampled culture together with the calculated expression levels (RPKM) are provided in the Supplementary file (Data Sheet 2.XLS; RNA-Seq SolV.xls). We selected a set of 394 housekeeping genes (in total 443 kbp) involved in energy generation, in ribosome assembly, carbon fixation (CBB cycle), C1 metabolism (except for pmo), amino acid synthesis, cell wall synthesis, translation, transcription, DNA replication and tRNA synthesis for the three conditions, to compare baseline expression levels (Supplementary file: Data Sheet 1.XLS; Housekeeping genes.xls). For this gene set all ratios of expression between conditions were > 0.5 and < 2. The robustness of the transcriptome data were checked by the method of Chaudhuri et al. (2011) in which the expression levels (log2 (RPKM+1)) of the 394 genes set for the three conditions were plotted against each other. This resulted in correlation coefficients of 0.70, 0.86 and 0.86 (Fig. 1), which are only slightly lower than those of technical replicates as reported by Chaudhuri et al. (2011).

In the following paragraphs, the differences in expression pattern under the various cultivation conditions with respect to energy, carbon, nitrogen and hydrogen metabolism of strain SolV will be presented and discussed.

**Table 1.** Description of batch and chemostat cultures of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV

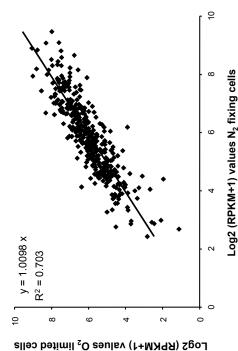
Culture	Witnessen course	Grounth rate (h-1) Doubling time (h)	Doubling time (h)	Yield	T imitation	I imitation O noitatini I
	omos nosoniki	Olow til Tale (II )	Doughing time (ii)	(g dry weight per mol $CH_4$ )	Limitanon	
Batch	Ammonium <sup>a</sup>	$\mu_{\rm max} = 0.07$	10	6.5	No	18 %
	Nitrate	$\mu_{\rm max} = 0.04$	17	n.d.	No	18 %
	$ m N_2$	$\mu_{\rm max}=0.025$	27	n.d.	Nitrogen	< 1 %
Chemostat	$ m N_2^{a}$	$\mu = 0.017$	40	3.5	Methane	0.5 %
	Ammonium <sup>a</sup>	$\mu = 0.017$	40	4.9°	Oxygen	< 0.03 %

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Cells used for transcriptome analysis. In all other Tables referred to as "Cells at  $\mu_{max}$ ", "N<sub>2</sub> fixation" and "O<sub>2</sub> limitation".

Front Microbiol 3, 266 (Khadem et al., 2012)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> For batch cultures initial headspace oxygen concentrations are given, while for the chemostat cultures measured dissolved oxygen concentration (dO<sub>2</sub>) is expressed as % oxygen saturation (100 % equals 800 µmol 1<sup>-1</sup> at 55 °C).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup> Calculated from optical density (measured at 600 nm) comparisons at steady state.

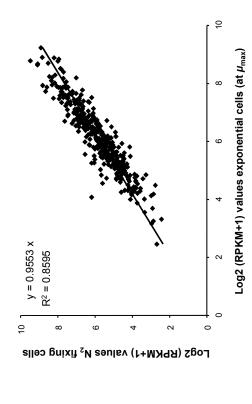


 $y = 0.9709 \times$  $R^2 = 0.8563$ 

10

Log2 (RPKM+1) values O<sub>2</sub> limited cells

**Figure 1.** Plots of expression levels (log2 (RPKM+1)) of 394 genes (in total 443 kbp) involved in energy generation, ribosomes, carbon fixation (Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle), C1 metabolism (except for *pmo*), amino acid synthesis, cell wall synthesis, translation, transcription, DNA replication and tRNA synthesis.



Log2 (RPKM+1) values exponential cells (at  $\mu_{max}$ )

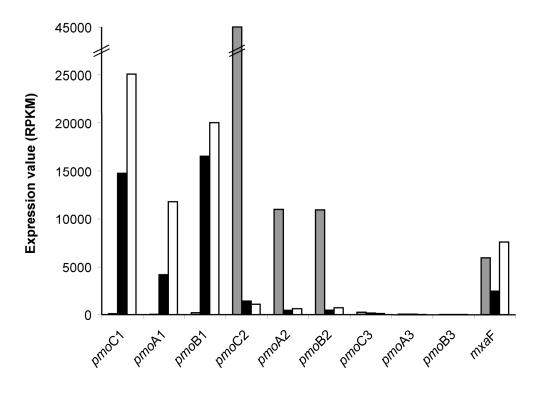
10

Front Microbiol 3, 266 (Khadem et al., 2012)

### **Energy metabolism**

Genes involved in CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation pathway (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996) and their RPKM values are presented in Table 2. In the genome data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs no genes encoding for the soluble cytoplasmic form of the methane monooxygenase (sMMO) were found (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b). However, three *pmoCAB* operons, encoding for the three subunits of particulate membrane-associated form (pMMO) were predicted.

Transcriptome analysis of "Ca. M. fumariolicum" SolV showed differential expression of two of the three different operons. One of the pmoCAB operons (pmoCAB2) was highly expressed (RPKM values  $10.9 \times 10^3$  to  $45 \times 10^3$ , Fig. 2) in cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  with excess ammonium and oxygen (initial headspace concentration of 18 %). The other two pmoCAB operons were hardly expressed under this culture condition (RPKM 21 to 253). The cells from CH<sub>4</sub> limited, N<sub>2</sub> fixing chemostat culture and the O<sub>2</sub> limited chemostat culture with dO<sub>2</sub> of 0.5 % and 0.03 % oxygen saturation, respectively, showed a remarkable different expression pattern of the pmoCAB operons. Under these conditions the pmoCAB1 operon was highly expressed (RPKM values  $4.1 \times 10^3$  to  $25 \times 10^3$ ) while expression of the pmoCAB2 operon was down regulated 40 times compared to the batch culture. The pmoCAB3 operon was hardly expressed in cells from the two chemostat cultures, expression values being identical to that of the cells at  $\mu_{max}$ . Although other factors like growth rate, cell density etc. could have an effect, the results point to a regulation of the pmoCAB1/pmoCAB2 genes by the oxygen concentration. Since the pmoCAB3 operon was not expressed under the conditions tested, other growth conditions have to be tested to elucidate the regulation and function of this pMMO. In a recent study, qPCR was used to investigate expression of the four pmoA genes of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum kamchatkense" Kam1 (Erikstad et al., 2012). The pmoA2 gene was 35-fold stronger expressed than the other copies. Suboptimal temperature and pH conditions did not change this pattern. Other limitations were not tested. Grow on methanol resulted in a 10-fold decreased expression of pmoA2.



**Figure 2.** Expression of the three *pmoCAB* operons, encoding the three subunits of the particulate methane monooxygenase (pMMO). Values from exponential growing cells, at  $\mu_{\text{max}}$  (grey bars), N<sub>2</sub> fixing cells (black bars) and O<sub>2</sub> limited cells (open bars) are compared. Expression of mxaF (xoxF) encoding methanol dehydrogenase is shown for comparison.

Also some proteobacterial methanotrophs are known to contain multiple copies of *pmo* operons (Murrell *et al.*, 2000; Semrau *et al.*, 1995). Within sequenced genomes of gammaproteobacterial methanotrophs two nearly sequence-identical copies of *pmoCAB1* were found. It is thought that sequence-identical copies have arisen through gene duplications and insertions. Mutation studies in *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath have demonstrated that both pMMO's were required for growth (Stolyar *et al.*, 1999). More sequence-divergent copies (*pmoCAB2*) were shown to be widely distributed in alphaproteobacterial methanotrophs (Yimga *et al.*, 2003). Recently it was found that some genera of gammaproteobacterial methanotrophs

also possess a sequence-divergent particulate methane monooxygenase, depicted as pXMO (Tavormina *et al.*, 2011). Unlike the CAB gene order of the *pmo* operon the *pxm* operon shows an ABC gene order. The presence of sequence-divergent copies suggests alternative physiological function under different environmental conditions. *Methylocystis* sp. strain SC2 was shown to possess two pMMO isozymes, encoded by *pmoCAB1* and *pmoCAB2* operons. The pmo*CAB1* operon was expressed by strain SC2 at mixing ratios > 600 ppmv CH<sub>4</sub>, while growth and concomitant oxidation of methane at concentrations < 600-700 ppmv was due to the expression of *pmoCAB2* (Baani & Liesack, 2008). In this case the methane concentration seems to control the up- and down-regulation of the different pMMO's.

The second step in CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation pathway is the conversion of methanol to formaldehyde by methanol dehydrogenase. Methanol dehydrogenase activity in strain SolV could be demonstrated but the gene cluster encoding this activity seems to be rather different compared to proteobacterial methanotrophs. The *mxaFJGIRSACKLDEHB* cluster encoding the methanol dehydrogenase (*mxaFI*), a cytochrome (*mxaG*), a solute binding protein (*mxaJ*) and accessory proteins (Chen *et al.*, 2010; Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2003; Ward *et al.*, 2004) was absent in the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b) and found to be replaced by a *mxaFJG* operon. In addition the gene cluster *pqqABCDEF* encoding proteins involved in biosynthesis of the methanol dehydrogenase cofactor pyrroloquinoline quinone was present. The expression of these genes did not vary much under the conditions tested (Table 2 and Fig. 2).

Formaldehyde, the product from the methanol dehydrogenase, is a key intermediate in methanotrophs. It may be oxidized for energy and detoxification, or fixed into cell carbon via the ribulose monophosphate pathway (RuMP) or serine cycle (see below, Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009; Hanson & Hanson, 1996). The canonical formaldehyde oxidation pathway requires folate as a cofactor for C1 transfer and formate dehydrogenase complexes (see below). The classical gene *folA* involved in the last step of folate-biosynthesis (encoding dihydrofolate reductase) is absent in "*Ca. Methylacidiphilum*" strains V4 and SolV. Hou *et al.* (2008) suggested that the role of this enzyme could be taken over by an alternative dihydropteroate synthase (FolP). The gene encoding for this enzyme was also present in strain SolV and was constitutively expressed at RPKM values of 133 to

236. The presence of the *folD* gene in the "Ca. Methylacidiphilum" strains (V4 and SolV) and expression data of this gene in strain SolV (Table 2), indeed suggest that conversion of formaldehyde is tetrahydrofolate-dependent. The "archaeal" tetrahydromethanopterin cofactor-based pathway for C1 transfer found in other methylotrophs is not present in the genomes of the "Ca. Methylacidiphilum" strains (Hou et al., 2008; Khadem et al., 2012 b).

Formaldehyde can also directly be oxidized by a formaldehyde dehydrogenase. The genome data of strain SolV reveal several candidates for formaldehyde oxidation: a NADPH:quinone reductase (or related Zn-dependent oxidoreductases), Zn-dependent alcohol dehydrogenases or the NAD-dependent aldehyde dehydrogenases. The genes encoding for these enzymes were expressed under all conditions tested (Table 2). A role for these enzymes should be further supported by enzyme purification and characterization studies. Genes encoding for soluble and membrane bound NAD-dependent formate dehydrogenases were also predicted from the draft genome of strain SolV and there expression levels were not significantly different under all experimental conditions (Table 2). This enzyme performs the last step of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, converting formate into CO<sub>2</sub>.

Table 2. Transcription of genes involved in oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank		Expression level (RPKM)	[M]
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{ ext{max}}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Methane monooxygenase_1	pmoCI	Mfum_790003	06	14764	25054
	pmoAI	Mfum_790002	37	4148	11804
	pmoBI	Mfum_790001	181	16550	20004
Methane monooxygenase_2	pmoC2	$Mfum_780001$	45059	1405	1087
	pmoA2	Mfum_770004	10994	454	598
	pmoB2	Mfum_770003	10930	467	712
Methane monooxygenase_3	pmoC3	Mfum_480006	253	148	101
	pmoA3	Mfum_480005	45	44	24
	pmoB3	Mfum_480007	21	17	15
Methanol dehydrogenase	mxaF/xoxF	Mfum_190005	5945	2434	7554
Periplasmic binding protein	mxaJ	Mfum_190004	941	1548	629
Cytochrome c family protein	mxaG	Mfum_190003	092	513	522
Coenzyme PQQ synthesis proteins	pqqB	Mfum_80011	483	288	2129
	pqqC	Mfum_80010	589	645	1243
	DqqD	Mfum_710019	32	26	55

Table 2 proceeds on next page.

Table 2. Transcription of genes involved in oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank		Expression level (RPKM)	ζM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{max}$	$N_2$ fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
	Dppq	Mfum_80009	108	118	195
	pqqE	Mfum_80008	525	1078	992
	pqqF	Mfum_690050	527	339	737
NADPH:quinone reductase	qorl	Mfum_270035	330	236	1092
	qor2	Mfum_300032	809	069	509
	qor3	Mfum_820025	117	77	128
Zn-dependent alcohol dehydrogenase	adhPI	Mfum_310051	216	397	218
	adhP2	Mfum_680019	165	96	196
Aldehyde dehydrogenase	dhaSI	Mfum_940074	58	89	73
	dhaS2	Mfum_840001	1345	1008	1337
7,8-dihydropteroate synthase	folPI	Mfum_690066	199	162	236
	folP2	Mfum_940066	163	236	133
Formate-tetrahydrofolate ligase	fns	Mfum_300027	286	279	371
Bifunctional protein	folD	Mfumv1_210029	162	68	112
GTP cyclohydrolase	fole	Mfumv1_990006	993	501	1135

Table 2 proceeds on next page.

Table 2. Transcription of genes involved in oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank		Expression level (RPKM)	vKM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{ ext{max}}$	Cells at $\mu_{\text{max}}$ N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Formate dehydrogenase	fdsA	Mfumv1_80015	286	645	763
	fdsB	Mfumv1_80014	675	905	520
	fdsC	Mfumv1_80013	298	75	182
	dspf	Mfumv1_80016	313	260	62
Formate dehydrogenase	fdh	$Mfumv1\_50001$	233	186	257
Methylamine dehydrogenase	mauA	Mfumv1_700106	45	24	101
	mauB	Mfumv1_700109	220	199	168

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

#### Carbon metabolism

#### Carbon fixation

The genome data of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou et al., 2008; Khadem et al., 2012 b) showed differences in carbon assimilation compared to proteobacterial methanotrophs (Chistoserdova et al., 2009). Analyses of the draft genome of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV revealed that the key genes needed for an operational RuMP pathway, hexulose-6-phosphate synthase and hexulose-6-phosphate isomerase were absent. In addition, the crucial genes encoding key enzymes of the serine pathway, malyl coenzyme A lyase and glycerate kinase, were not found (Khadem et al., 2011). However, all genes required for an active CBB cycle could be identified in the SolV genome. These genes were highly expressed in both chemostat cultures (Table 3), to levels identical to those of cells in batch cultures growing at  $\mu_{max}$  (Khadem et al., 2011). The constitutive expression in all cell cultures was expected, assuming biomass carbon in strain SolV growing on methane can only be derived from fixation of CO<sub>2</sub> via the CBB cycle (Khadem et al., 2011). Our transcriptome data of the chemostat cultures and batch cultures showed low expression of the cbbR gene, encoding a possible RuBisCO operon transcriptional regulator. The cbbR gene product is a LysR-type transcriptional regulator and the key activator protein of *cbb* operons in facultative autotrophs (Bowien & Kusian, 2002). As an autotroph, strain SolV may not need much regulation of the CBB cycle genes. For strain V4 a coupling of this cbbR gene to nitrate reduction and transport was suggested (Hou et al., 2008).

Although, the genes encoding for the ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO), the key enzyme of the CBB cycle was found in the genome of some proteobacterial methanotrophs like *M. capsulatus* Bath (Ward *et al.*, 2004) and *Methylocella silvestris* BL2 (Chen *et al.*, 2010) and the non-proteobacterial methanotroph "*Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera*" (Ettwig *et al.*, 2010), autotrophic growth in liquid cultures has not been reported for these methanotrophs yet.

### Carbohydrate metabolism

The presence and transcription of genes involved in the pentose phosphate pathway suggested the possibility of gluconeogenesis in strain SolV (Table 3). In *M. capsulatus* Bath, gluconeogenesis was suggested as follows: a putative phosphoketolase condenses pyruvate and glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate into xylulose-5-phosphate, which in turn is fed into the ribulose-5-phosphate pool for formation of glucose-6-phosphate through the pentose phosphate pathway (Ward *et al.*, 2004). Since a putative phosphoketolase is also present and expressed in strain SolV, gluconeogenesis might take place in the same way. Another possibility for the production of glucose-6-phosphate from glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate would be the consecutive action of triosephosphate-isomerase, fructose 1,6-bisphosphate aldolase, fructose 1,6-bisphosphate phosphatase and glucose-6-phosphate isomerase. All genes encoding these enzymes are expressed under the growth conditions tested (Table 3).

In many gammaproteobacterial methanotrophs, the tricarboxylic acid (TCA) cycle is believed to be incomplete, because they lack the α-ketoglutarate dehydrogenase activity (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). However in the M. capsulatus genome homologs of this enzyme were identified, suggesting that the TCA-cycle might operate in this microorganism (Ward et al., 2004). Alphaproteobacterial methanotrophs are known to have a complete TCA cycle (Chen et al., 2010; Dedysh et al., 2002; Hanson & Hanson, 1996). The genes encoding for the TCA cycle enzymes were predicted from the genomes of strains V4 and SolV (Hou et al., 2008; Khadem et al., 2012 b). Our transcriptome analysis showed that these genes were expressed under the conditions applied, with slightly lower expression levels under N<sub>2</sub> fixing conditions (Table 4). The presence of an operational TCA cycle in strain SolV suggests that growth on two carbon compounds like acetate should be possible. The presence and transcription of a gene encoding acetylcoenzyme A synthetase (acs), allows acetate to be activated and fed into the TCA cycle (Table 4). Three alphaproteobacterial genera; Methylocella, Methylocapsa and *Methylocystis*, which were shown to be able to grow or survive on acetate, also possess a TCA cycle (Belova et al., 2011; Dedysh et al., 2005; Dunfield et al., 2010; Semrau et al., 2011).

Table 3. Transcription of genes involved in carbon fixation and the pentose phosphate pathway in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\mathrm{max}}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
6-Phosphogluconolactonase	nagB	Mfum_380003	166	70	285
Glucose-6-phosphate isomerase	pgi	Mfum_180006	218	156	112
Ribose-5-phosphate-3-epimerase	rpe	Mfum_830014	238	227	335
Transaldolase	mipB	Mfum_70005	279	301	256
Phosphoketolase	dfx	Mfum_200044	326	253	302
Transaldolase	mipB	Mfum_120006	380	205	187
Glucose-6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase	fwz	Mfum_380002	695	478	469
Triosephosphate isomerase	tpiA	$Mfum_170033$	587	428	522
Fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase II	$S_{A}$	Mfum_1080012	591	029	750
6-Phosphogluconate dehydrogenase	Bnd	$Mfum\_1020039$	610	334	411
Glucose-6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase	fwz	Mfum_1020106	989	302	794
Ribose 5-phosphate isomerase B	rpiB	$Mfum\_1020038$	752	335	1250
Phosphoribulokinase, chromosomal	cfxP	Mfum_280006	829	682	662
Phosphoglycerate kinase	pgk	$Mfum_170032$	891	1066	671
Fructose-1,6-bisphosphatase class 1	dqf	Mfum_280007	1174	974	1078

Table 3 proceeds on next page.

Table 3. Transcription of genes involved in carbon fixation and the pentose phosphate pathway in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells O <sub>2</sub> limited cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Phosphoribulokinase	udk	Mfum_70009	1798	938	1300
Glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase	cbbG	$Mfum_170031$	1830	483	926
Fructose-bisphosphate aldolase	fbaA	Mfum_310038	2016	1688	1917
Transketolase (TK)	cbbT	Mfum_70010	2119	1527	2448
Protein CbxX	cbxX	$Mfum_70008$	6882	2807	8188
Ribulose bisphosphate carboxylase small subunit	cbbS	Mfum_70007	7200	3606	6693
Ribulose bisphosphate carboxylase large subunit)	cbbL	Mfum_70006	10209	7348	8567
RuBisCO operon transcriptional regulator CbbR	lysR	Mfum_140011	47	41	28
Carbonic anhydrase	cynT	Mfum_890009	1832	2022	851
Ribose-phosphate pyrophosphokinase	prs	Mfum_870060	1105	1091	1055

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

Table 4. Transcription of genes involved in the TCA cycle in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ey	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\rm max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Pyruvate 2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase complex (E1), alpha subunit	acoA	Mfum_180024	1016	891	813
Pyruvate 2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase complex (E1), beta subunit	acoB	Mfum_180023	922	937	286
Pyruvate 2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase complex, dihydrolipoamide acyltransferase (E2)	aceF	Mfum_180020	877	813	297
Pyruvate 2-oxoglutarate dehydrogenase complex, dihydrolipoamide dehydrogenase (E3)	IpdI	Mfum_180019	478	241	322
	lpd 2	$Mfum_720053$	121	42	103
Succinate dehydrogenase flavoprotein subunit	sdhA	Mfum_300009	419	359	256
Succinate dehydrogenase catalytic subunit	sdhB	Mfum_300008	177	84	231
Succinate dehydrogenase cytochrome b subunit	sdhC	Mfum_300010	185	72	59
Succinyl-CoA synthetase subunit beta	sucC	Mfum_170019	279	227	214
Succinyl-CoA ligase [ADP-forming] subunit alpha	sucD	Mfum_170018	831	1248	751
Pyruvate kinase	pykFI	Mfum_940089	155	98	130
	pykF2	Mfum_990021	630	382	499
6-Phosphofructokinase	pfkA	Mfum_920021	413	288	540

Table 4 proceeds on next page.

**Table 4.** Transcription of genes involved in the TCA cycle in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\rm max}$	Cells at $\mu_{max}$ N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells O <sub>2</sub> limited cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Deoxyribose-phosphate aldolase	deoC	Mfum_850005	100	44	92
Enolase	eno	Mfum_310014	1540	2423	1136
Fumarate hydratase class II	fumC	Mfum_220008	192	146	156
Phosphoenolpyruvate carboxykinase [ATP]	pckA	Mfum_200061	250	227	161
Isocitrate dehydrogenase [NADP]	icd	Mfum_200008	242	154	122
Aconitate hydratase	acn	Mfum_170037	343	170	156
Phosphoglycerate mutase (PhoE family)	phoE	Mfum_70011	530	282	306
Citrate synthase	gltA	Mfum_260030	830	404	368
Acyl-CoA synthetase (AMP forming)	acs	Mfum_1020005	448	297	414
Acetate kinase	ackA	Mfum_310026	256	180	161

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

## Potential carbon & energy storage

Many bacteria start to accumulate reserve polymers when enough supply of suitable carbon is available, but nitrogen is limited (Wanner & Egli, 1990). This phenomenon is also known for methanotrophs (Pieja et al., 2011b). Recently it was shown that type II methanotrophs contained the gene phaC, which encodes for the poly-3-hydroxybutyrate (PHB) synthase enable them to produce PHB (Pieja et al., 2011b). At least three genes (phaC, phaA, phaB) were considered to be crucial for PHB synthesis. These genes are absent in type I methanotrophs and in the "Ca. Methylacidiphilum" strains (Hou et al., 2008; Khadem et al., 2012 b). However, genes encoding for glycogen synthesis, degradation and transport glycogen debranching enzyme (glycogen synthase, and ADP-glucose pyrophosphorylase) were predicted based on the draft genome of strain SolV. These genes were expressed under all conditions tested (Table 5). This supports the ability of carbon storage by strain SolV, but further physiological studies with cells growing under excess of carbon and nitrogen limitation are needed. Thus far literature on glycogen synthesis in methanotrophs is sparse, but several of the available (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/genomes) publicly genomes proteobacterial methanotrophs contain glycogen synthesis genes (M. capsulatus Bath, Methylomonas methanica MC09, Methylomicrobium alcaliphilum and Methylocystis sp. ATCC 49242).

The presence and constitutive expression of genes involved in phosphate transport, polyphosphate synthesis and utilization (ABC-type phosphate transport system, polyphosphate kinase, adenylate kinase and exopolyphosphatase) (Table 5) suggest that strain SolV is able to store polyphosphate as energy and phosphorus reserve.

Table 5. Transcription of genes involved in carbon and energy storage in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ξ	Expression level (RPKM)	PKM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Glycogen synthase 2	glgA	Mfum_1010040	306	242	346
1,4-alpha-glucan-branching enzyme	glgB	Mfum_170041	154	91	110
Malto-oligosyltrehalose trehalohydrolase	glgB	Mfum_170046	162	128	81
Glucose-1-phosphate adenylyltransferase	glgC	Mfum_1020013	391	158	416
Glucan phosphorylase	glgPI	Mfum_1020098	959	447	843
	glgP2	Mfum_220010	113	86	122
	glgP3	Mfum_880004	447	382	450
Glycogen operon protein homolog	glgX	Mfum_40003	381	218	263
Glycogen debranching enzyme	qp8	Mfum_200059	256	246	106
ABC-type phosphate transport system, permease	pstA	Mfum_300005	81	45	86
Phosphate import ATP-binding protein	pstB	Mfum_300006	137	66	249
ABC-type phosphate transport system, permease	pstC	Mfum_300004	72	35	83
ABC-type phosphate transport system, periplasmic component	pstS	Mfum_300003	108	76	129
Exopolyphosphatase	gppAI	Mfum_1010048	581	430	486

Table 5 proceeds on next page.

**Table 5.** Transcription of genes involved in carbon and energy storage in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name GenBank	GenBank	Ey	Expression level (RPKM)	PKM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\rm max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	Cells at $\mu_{max}$ N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
	gppA2	Mfum_1020105	101	63	101
Polyphosphate kinase	ppk	$Mfum\_1030014$	266	206	197
Exopolyphosphatase-related protein		Mfum_550017	909	283	404
Adenylate kinase	adk	Mfum_210014	247	88	170

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

## Nitrogen metabolism

#### Ammonium, nitrate & amino acid metabolism

Based on the genome and supported by the transcriptome data the main route for ammonium assimilation in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" occurs via glutamine synthase (glnA)/glutamate synthase (gltB) and/or the alanine and glutamate dehydrogenases (ald, gdh). Expression values of ald and gdh were about 3 to 5 fold lower compared to glnA and gltB under the conditions tested (Table 6). Also the genes encoding the glutamine-hydrolyzing carbamoyl-phosphate synthase (carA and carB) were constitutively expressed. This enzyme converts glutamine and carbon dioxide into glutamate and carbamoyl-phosphate. The latter substrate can be fed into the urea cycle. Except for the gene encoding arginase all other genes (argDHFG) encoding enzymes of the urea cycle were present and constitutively expressed. The most likely function of this partial cycle will be arginine synthesis. For strain V4 it was suggested that the ornithine needed can be supplied by 4aminobutyrate aminotransferase through a part of the TCA cycle and glutamate synthesis (Hou et al., 2008). In strain SolV, the gene encoding 4-aminobutyrate aminotransferase is also present and expressed. Other methylotrophs possess neither arginase nor ArgD (Hou et al., 2008).

The genes encoding nitrate/nitrite transporters and the assimilatory nitrite and nitrate reductases showed very low expression levels (8 to 117), probably due to the absence of nitrate in the growth media used. The ammonium transporter gene (*amtB* type) is 3-4 fold up-regulated in N<sub>2</sub> fixing cells, which reflects increased ammonium scavenging under nitrogen limited conditions.

## Nitrogen fixation

The genomes of strain SolV and strain V4 show a complete set of genes necessary for N<sub>2</sub> fixation (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b). Most of these genes and their organization in putative operons resemble those of *M. capsulatus* Bath (Ward *et al.*, 2004), a gammaproteobacterial methanotroph that has been shown to fix atmospheric N<sub>2</sub> (Oakley & Murrell, 1991). N<sub>2</sub> fixation is widely distributed among methanotrophs as shown by the presence of both *nifH* gene

fragments and acetylene reduction activity in a variety of alpha- and gammaproteobacterial methanotrophic strains (Auman *et al.*, 2001). Also the deep-sea anaerobic methane-oxidizing Archaea were shown to fix N<sub>2</sub> and share the products with their sulfate-reducing bacterial symbionts (Dekas *et al.*, 2009).

Gene expression data of strain SolV showed that all the genes involved in nitrogen fixation were up-regulated only in absence of ammonium and nitrate, indicating the effect of nitrogen availability on the expression of these genes (Table 7). The genes encoding for the nitrogenase (*nifH*, *nifD*, *nifK*) were 100 to 325-fold up-regulated, while the gene involved in regulation (*nifA*) and the Fe/Mo cofactor biosynthesis genes showed 30 to 235-fold increased expression levels. Our previous physiological studies already confirmed that nitrogenase was active in N<sub>2</sub> fixing chemostat cultures (Khadem *et al.*, 2010).

Growth on atmospheric nitrogen in the chemostat was only observed when the dO<sub>2</sub> was below 0.5 % oxygen saturation. Our previous batch incubations in the presence of ammonium and 0.5 % O<sub>2</sub> saturation resulted in doubling time of 10 h (Khadem *et al.*, 2010). This indicates that in N<sub>2</sub> fixing chemostat cultures, this low oxygen was not growth limiting. Maintaining a low oxygen concentration in both batch and chemostat is required for an active nitrogenase, since this enzyme is irreversibly damaged by O<sub>2</sub> (Robson & Postgate, 1980). Low oxygen requirement for N<sub>2</sub> fixation was also demonstrated for other proteobacterial methanotrophs (Dedysh *et al.*, 2004; Murrell & Dalton, 1983; Takeda, 1988). The effect of high oxygen concentration on the expression of genes encoding N<sub>2</sub> fixing enzymes, in absence of ammonium/nitrate still needs to be addressed in strain SolV.

Methanotrophic hydrogenases are considered to have a role in  $N_2$  fixation or  $CH_4$  oxidation. The role of hydrogenase as a source of reducing power for  $CH_4$  oxidation was demonstrated in M. capsulatus Bath (Hanczár et al., 2002). Hydrogen uptake and evolution activities during  $N_2$  fixation were reported for strain 41 of the Methylosinus type (De Bont, 1976) and Methylocystis T-1 (Takeda, 1988), respectively. However, knock out studies of  $\Delta hupSL$  encoding for the large and small subunit of the Ni/Fe-dependent hydrogenase in M. capsulatus Bath, did not show differences in viability under nitrogen fixing and non-nitrogen fixing conditions in comparison to the wild type strain (Caski et al., 2001). Based on these results, the authors suggested that the hydrogenase is probably regulated by oxygen availability rather than by the hydrogen generated by the nitrogenase

enzyme complex. Our expression data also show an increased expression under both nitrogen fixing and oxygen limited conditions (Table 7). Since under oxygen limitation the nitrogen fixing genes were not expressed, while the hydrogenase encoding genes were expressed to even higher levels, oxygen seems to be the regulatory factor for the latter set of genes.

The PII signal-transduction proteins (encoded by glnB and glnK) are used to transduce the nitrogen status of the cell to the NtrB-NtrC two-component regulatory system and the  $\sigma^{54}$ -dependent amtB promoters to tune nif gene transcription (for a detailed overview see Dixon & Kahn, 2004). The glnB gene of strain SolV was highly expressed under all conditions and slightly up-regulated (1.5 fold) under N<sub>2</sub> fixing conditions. Expression of glnK was overall about 5-fold lower than the expression of glnB and 3-fold down-regulated under nitrogen fixing conditions. In addition genes encoding for uridylyltransferase (glnD), NtrB and NtrC showed expression levels under the three conditions tested which did not significantly differ (Table 6). This suggests that in strain SolV the PII proteins are involved in sensing and regulating the status of fixed nitrogen in the cell.

Transcription of the *nif* genes is regulated by *nifA* and *nifL* genes (Dixon & Kahn, 2004). The expression of *nifA* is regulated by oxygen and/or fixed nitrogen and *nifL* gene is involved in oxygen sensing. We could not identify a *nifL* gene in the genome of strain SolV (Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b). However, *nifA* is present and was 30-fold up-regulated under  $N_2$  fixing conditions.

Nitrogenase is believed to be sensitive for reactive oxygen species (ROS), and during nitrogen fixation the level of ROS is reduced by up-regulation of ROS-detoxifying genes. In *Gluconacetobacter diazotrophicus* up-regulation of these genes was observed during nitrogen fixation (Alquéres *et al.*, 2010). Although, in the genome of strain SolV two *sodA* genes encoding for superoxide dismutases can be identified, they both are highly expressed under all conditions tested (RPKM values: Mfum\_810007, 797  $\pm$  163; Mfum\_980001, 961  $\pm$  669), but expression seems to be 1.5 to 3 fold lower under N<sub>2</sub> fixing and O<sub>2</sub> limited conditions.

#### Nitrosative stress

The pMMO enzyme involved in the first step of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in methanotrophs, also oxidizes ammonium which results in the formation of the intermediate hydroxylamine (NH<sub>2</sub>OH) (Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Nyerges & Stein, 2009 and references therein; Stein & Klotz, 2011). Ammonia-oxidizers can relay electrons from hydroxylamine oxidation to the quinone pool to drive energy production and cellular growth (Klotz & Stein, 2008), but methanotrophs lack this relay and cannot produce energy from this oxidation. Since hydroxylamine is a highly toxic intermediate, methanotrophs rely on mechanisms to quickly remove it. In their natural habitat the "Ca. M. fumariolicum" cells are confronted with varying nitrogen levels (1-28 mM (Khadem et al., 2010)) which means that the cells have to balance assimilation and tolerance to reactive-N. Detoxification can be achieved by conversion of hydroxylamine back to ammonium or to nitrite through the use of a hydroxylamine reductase enzyme (HAO). The nitrite in turn can be converted to N<sub>2</sub>O via NO by putative denitrifying enzymes (nitrite reductase and NO-reductase, Campbell et al., 2011). Genes involved in these conversions may include hao, cytL, cytS, nirB, nirD, nirS or nirK, norB and norC. The genes hao, norB and norC were shown to be present in the genomes of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs (Hou et al., 2008; Khadem et al., 2012 b), while a nirK homolog was only found in strain SolV. The gene inventory in methanotrophic bacteria for handling hydroxylamine or other toxic nitrosating intermediates and for those encoding putative denitrifying enzymes is diverse and unpredictable by phylotype or taxon (Stein & Klotz, 2011).

In our study we found that although expressed under all conditions tested, expression of hao, norB and norC were 1.5 to 4.5 fold lower under nitrogen fixing conditions (Table 6), which makes sense in view of the expected lower ammonium levels in the cells. However, for nirK expression was low (RPKM = 63 to 72) except for the cells grown under oxygen limitation (RPKM = 200).

Table 6. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen metabolism in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Glutamine synthetase	glnA	Mfum_90015	1542	1052	725
Glutamine synthetase regulatory protein P-II	glnB	Mfum_90016	1039	1701	914
UTP:GlnB (Protein PII) uridylyltransferase	glnD	Mfum_230007	169	1111	145
Nitrogen regulatory protein PII	glnK	$Mfum\_140026$	166	09	203
Alanine dehydrogenase	ald	$Mfum_290047$	248	279	256
Glutamate dehydrogenase	gdhA	Mfum_810044	436	182	500
Glutamate synthase alpha chain	gltB	Mfum_940063	1343	1360	1355
Glutamate synthase beta chain	gltD	Mfum_270076	133	114	125
Ornithine/acetylornithine aminotransferase	argDI	Mfum_190040	736	736	410
	argD2	$Mfum\_1010035$	383	421	410
Argininosuccinate lyase	argH	Mfum_970020	226	186	107
Ornithine carbamoyltransferase	argF	$Mfum\_1010036$	286	267	375
Argininosuccinate synthase	argG	Mfum_270005	725	527	829
Carbamoyl-phosphate synthase small chain	carA	Mfum_270024	450	340	479
Carbamoyl-phosphate synthase large chain	carB	Mfum_700048	395	267	504

Table 6 proceeds on next page.

(Khadem et al., 2012)

Front Microbiol 3, 266

Table 6. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen metabolism in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Ammonium transporter	amtB	$Mfum_430001_160001^a$	343	1143	420
Nitrate ABC transporter, nitrate-binding protein	tauA	Mfum_140012	28	117	33
Nitrate transporter	nasA	Mfum_140017	22	26	16
Assimilatory nitrate reductase large subunit	bisC	Mfum_140014	13	14	8
Assimilatory nitrite reductase	nirB	Mfum_140015	14	40	13
Ferredoxin subunit of nitrite reductase	nirD	Mfum_140016	32	18	16
Signal transduction histidine kinase with PAS domain	ntrB	Mfum_920004	283	294	250
Signal transduction response regulator, NtrC family	ntrCI	Mfum_110018	06	92	29
	ntrC2	Mfum_170043	116	110	111
	ntrC3	Mfum_260013	623	361	525
	ntrC4	Mfum_920003	225	154	216
Hydroxylamine oxidoreductase	haoA	Mfum_970027	357	124	568
Nitric oxide reductase B subunit	norB	Mfum_970100	261	120	342
Nitric-oxide reductase subunit C	norC	Mfum_970099	192	93	139

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Mfum\_430001 and Mfum\_160001 encode the N- and C-terminal part, respectively.

Table 6 proceeds on next page.

Table 6. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen metabolism in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name GenBank	GenBank	Ex	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{ ext{max}}$	Cells at $\mu_{max}$ N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells O <sub>2</sub> limited cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Nitrite reductase (NO-forming)	nirK	Mfum_270071	72	63	200
DNA-binding response regulator, NarL family	mxaB	$Mfum\_1030004$	232	74	142
DNA-binding response regulator, LuxR family	citB1	Mfum_790006	1760	5611	4679
DNA-binding response regulator, LuxR family	citB2	Mfum_580001	394	200	239

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

Table 7. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen fixation in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	High series of the series of t	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\rm max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Nitrogenase iron protein	Hfin	Mfum_690040	69	22651	80
Nitrogenase molybdenum-iron protein alpha chain	O	Mfum_690039	87	14359	9
Nitrogenase molybdenum-iron protein beta chain	nifK	Mfum_690038	35	3348	34
Nitrogenase Mo/Fe cofactor biosynthesis protein NifE	nifE	Mfum_690037	77	5370	29
Nitrogenase Mo/Fe cofactor biosynthesis protein NifN	nifN	Mfum_690036	64	3677	52
Protein NifX	nifX	Mfum_690035	100	2831	26
Nif-specific regulatory protein	nifA	Mfum_690018	123	1080	109
Nitrogenase Mo/Fe cofactor biosynthesis protein NifB	nifB	Mfum_690029	19	3316	14
Pyruvate-flavodoxin oxidoreductase	nifJ	Mfum_940083	149	133	185
NifQ family protein	nifQ	Mfum_690020	92	270	22
Cysteine desulfurase	nifSI	Mfum_690022	93	801	87
	nifS2	Mfum_90010	159	133	116
	nifS3	Mfum_190023	681	491	486
	nifS4	Mfum_970062	162	275	145
	nifS5	Mfum_310028	226	151	264
NifU-like protein involved in Fe-S cluster formation	nifU	Mfum_310029	54	16	79

Table 7 proceeds on next page.

Table 7. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen fixation in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	E	Expression level (RPKM)	KM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{max}$	N <sub>2</sub> fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Nitrogenase-stabilizing/protective protein NifW	nifW	Mfum_690011	62	2260	43
NifZ domain protein	nifZ	Mfum_690023	158	1373	50
Electron transfer flavoprotein beta chain	fixA	Mfum_690010	09	3311	73
Electron transfer flavoprotein alpha chain	fixB	Mfum_690009	81	3043	69
Flavoprotein-ubiquinone oxidoreductase	fixC	Mfum_690008	101	3632	100
Ferredoxin-like protein	fixX	Mfum_690007	126	2917	135
Nitrogen fixation protein FixU	fixU	Mfum_690015	164	2265	91
Fe-S cluster assembly scaffold protein, HesB/SufA family	sufAI	Mfum_690026	40	2301	22
	suf42	Mfum_810040	149	43	71
	suf43	Mfum_1020116	214	143	183
FeS cluster assembly protein SufB	sufB	Mfum_970056	1099	2409	622
FeS cluster assembly protein SufD	Qfns	Mfum_970057	663	2169	279
FeS cluster assembly protein SufE family	sufE	Mfum_110022	375	209	219
FeS4 cluster protein with leucine rich repeats		Mfum_690024	88	1884	61
Ferredoxin-like protein in <i>nif</i> region	frxA	Mfum_690027	112	7892	46
Uptake hydrogenase large subunit	hupB	Mfum_50004	92	372	1840

Table 7 proceeds on next page.

Table 7. Transcription of genes involved in nitrogen fixation in "Ca. M. fumariolicum" strain SolV (continuation)

Enzyme	Gene name	GenBank	当 三	Expression level (RPKM)	vKM)
		identifier	Cells at $\mu_{\rm max}$	$N_2$ fixing cells	O <sub>2</sub> limited cells
Uptake hydrogenase small subunit	Sdny	Mfum_50003	186	266	2955
Nickel/iron-hydrogenase I, small subunit	hyaA	Mfum_870019	2380	4157	4280
Nickel/iron-hydrogenase I, large subunit	hyaB	Mfum_870018	2566	1879	3595
Ni,Fe-hydrogenase I cytochrome b subunit	hyaC	Mfum_50005	122	593	984
[NiFe] hydrogenase Ni incorporation protein HypA	hypA	$Mfum_730023$	119	110	95
[NiFe] hydrogenase Ni incorporation-associated protein HypB	һурВ	Mfum_870009	421	335	692
[NiFe] hydrogenase metallocenter assembly protein HypC	hypC	Mfum_870006	830	009	321
[NiFe] hydrogenase expression/formation protein HypD	hypD	Mfum_870005	1159	893	1246
[NiFe] hydrogenase metallocenter assembly protein HypE	hypE	Mfum_870004	424	476	759
[NiFe] hydrogenase metallocenter assembly protein HypF	hypF	Mfum_870007	92	81	167
Hydrogenase expression protein HupH	Hdny	Mfum_50006	160	631	879
Hydrogenase expression/formation protein HoxQ	Oxo $V$	Mfum_730017	177	169	136
Hydrogenase maturation protease	hycI	Mfum_730022	69	44	68

The mRNA expression is expressed as RPKM according to Mortazavi et al. (2008). Changes in expression in the chemostat cultures (N2 fixing cells or  $O_2$  limited cells) compared to batch culture cells growing at  $\mu_{max}$  are indicated by shading: up-regulation > 2 times (dark grey), down-regulation < 0.5 (light grey).

#### Conclusion

In this study we analyzed the genome wide changes in expression during three different growth conditions which helped very much to understand the physiology of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" strain SolV.

The analysis indicated that the two of the three *pmoCAB* operons are probably regulated by oxygen, although the effect of other factors like growth rate, cell density can not be excluded. The results point to a regulation of the *pmoCAB1/pmoCAB2* genes by the oxygen concentration.

Further, the hydrogen produced during  $N_2$  fixation can be recycled, and that nitrosative stress is counter acted.

The obtained information will be a guide to design future physiological and biochemical studies.

## **Acknowledgments**

Ahmad F. Khadem was supported by Mosaic grant 62000583 from the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO).

Mike S. M. Jetten is supported by European Research Council, grant number 232937.

## Supplementary material

The supplementary material for this chapter (article) can be found online at:

http://www.frontiersin.org/Evolutionary and Genomic Microbiology/10.3389/fmicb.2012.00266/abstract

- File S1. Housekeeping genes to test robustness of transcriptome data.
- **File S2.** RNA-Seq analysis of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV grown under different conditions.

## **Chapter Seven**

## **Summary & outlook**



Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

## **Summary & Outlook**

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) is an important fossil fuel for households and industry, but also a trace gas in the atmosphere (Forster *et al.*, 2007; Houghton *et al.*, 1996). Methane shows a strong infrared absorption and the atmospheric methane directly affects the climate as a greenhouse gas, being 20 times more effective than carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) (Denman *et al.*, 2007; Shindell *et al.*, 2009). Global warming is a worldwide concern and therefore it is important to increase knowledge of sources and sinks for methane. In addition complete knowledge of the global element cycles in marine, soil and aquatic habitats is especially important in the assessment of the future consequences of human impact on ecosystems worldwide (Conrad, 1996).

Methane is emitted to the atmosphere from natural ecosystems (wetlands, ruminants, termites) or as a result of anthropogenic activities (rice paddies, landfills, coal mining). It is produced by methanogenic Archaea during decomposition of organic matter under anaerobic conditions (Schink, 1997; Thauer, 1998). In addition to this biogenic production, significant amounts of geological methane, produced within the Earth's crust, are released to the atmosphere. Emissions from geothermal areas like seeps, mud volcanoes, mud pots and fumaroles add up to an annual production of 45-75 Tg methane (Castaldi & Tedesco, 2005; Kvenvolden & Rogers, 2005). Although the concentration of methane in the atmosphere has been steadily increasing over the past 300 years, it is maintained at a low level considering the amounts of methane produced.

Methane-oxidizing microbes (also known as methanotrophs, see below) are assumed to be the major players in keeping the methane balance on our planet. Fundamental knowledge about methanotrophic bacteria is important since they are sinks for methane diffusing from both biogenic (degradation of organic matter) and abiogenic (seeps and geothermal areas) sources. They form a biofilter reducing methane emissions to the atmosphere. This makes them targets in strategies to combat global climate change. In addition, methanotrophic bacteria can be applied to treat odorous air streams and the methane monooxygenases of methanotrophs have unique ability to catalyze reactions of environmental and perhaps commercial importance (Semrau *et al.*, 2011).

#### The discovery of the verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs

Methanotrophy occurs under both anaerobic and aerobic conditions. Anaerobic oxidation can be performed by consortia of methane-oxidizing Archaea and sulfate-reducing bacteria or nitrite-reducing bacteria (Boetius *et al.*, 2000; Ettwig *et al.*, 2008; Raghoebarsing *et al.*, 2006; Valentine & Reeburgh, 2000).

The obligate aerobic methanotrophs form a unique group of bacteria which utilize methane as sole source of energy and carbon (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). Until 2007, the phylogenetic distribution of the aerobic methanotrophs was limited to the *Alphaproteobacteria* and *Gammaproteobacteria* (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). Proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs are widespread in natural environments (such as fresh and marine waters and sediments, soils and rice paddies) where they feed on the methane produced by methanogens in the anoxic zones of these environments. Most of them are neutrophilic or mesophilic (Trotsenko & Khmelenina, 2002; Tsubota *et al.*, 2005; Dedysh *et al.*, 2000; Dedysh *et al.*, 2002; Dedysh *et al.*, 2007).

Very recently (late 2007 to early 2008), aerobic methanotrophs belonging to the Verrucomicrobia phylum were isolated from the Solfatara at Pozzuoli near Naples (Italy), Hell's Gate, Tikitere (New Zealand) and Uzon Caldera, Kamchatka, (Russia) (Dunfield et al., 2007; Islam et al., 2008; Pol et al., 2007). For these novel thermoacidophilic aerobic methanotrophs, the genus name Methylacidiphilum was proposed (Op den Camp et al., 2009). So far the Methylacidiphilum genus is represented by three strains; Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV, Methylacidiphilum infernorum strain V4 and Methylacidiphilum kamchatkense strain Kam1. All three strains are well adapted to the harsh volcanic environment (Op den Camp et al., 2009; Pol et al., 2007), being able to thrive at very low methane and oxygen concentrations and pH values as low as 1. This exciting discovery was a complete surprise to most microbiologists. It has revealed that the ability of bacteria to oxidize methane is much more diverse than has previously been assumed in terms of ecology, phylogeny and physiology (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). In addition, this discovery showed that natural geological sources such as mud volcanoes are also important sinks for methane. It was the first time that representatives of the widely distributed Verrucomicrobia phylum were coupled to a geochemical cycle. The verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs may be significant players in geochemical carbon cycling. Because the discovery of these microbes is very recent there potential is still unexplored and they will harbor biochemically very exciting pathways.

This thesis focus on the biochemistry and physiology of one of the verrucomicrobial aerobic methanotrophs, *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV. In this study several approaches like genomics, electron microscopy, mRNA analyses, <sup>13</sup>C-labelling experiments etc., were combined to unravel the metabolism of strain SolV in molecular detail.

#### The draft genome of Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Although the biodiversity within the *Verrucomicrobia* phylum is assumed to be very large, little is known about their physiology and only ten genome sequences are available, including those of *M. infernorum* strain V4 and the draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* strain SolV (Hou *et al.*, 2008; Khadem *et al.*, 2012 b; van Passel *et al.*, 2011; Wagner & Horn, 2006).

In Chapter Two of this thesis, the draft genome of strain SolV was described. The nucleotide sequence of the genome of strain SolV was unraveled using Next Generation Sequencing technology. The genome analysis of strain SolV has shown that there are similarities but also differences between the verrucomicrobial and proteobacterial methanotrophs. If we look at the nitrogen metabolism we see that both types of methanotrophs contain genes involved in nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) fixation. In the area of the carbon metabolism, we see more differences. In the genome of strain SolV, three different operons (pmoCAB) encoding the three subunits of membrane-bound methane monooxygenases (pMMO) has been identified, along with a different (uncommon) methanol dehydrogenase. The pMMO is a crucial enzyme involved in the first step of the methane oxidation pathway, the conversion of methane to methanol. It is known that proteobacterial methanotrophs are able to assimilate carbon for biomass production, starting from formaldehyde, a substance which is produced during the oxidation of methane. There are two pathways for the assimilation of this formaldehyde, the ribulose monophosphate (RuMP) pathway, in which all biomass is derived from formaldehyde and the serine pathway with biomass derived from carbon dioxide and formaldehyde. The essential genes that encode these two assimilation pathways were not found in the genome of strain

SolV. Instead, genes encoding for enzymes involved in the Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) cycle were shown to be present in the genome. This suggested that strain SolV can fix carbon dioxide for biomass synthesis. Also, genes involved in carbon storage in the form of glycogen were identified. The genome data formed the basis for the physiological studies (Chapter three, four and five) and the transcriptome analyses (Chapter six).

#### N<sub>2</sub>-fixation by Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Knowledge on atmospheric nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) fixation by methanotrophs is needed to understand their role in nitrogen cycling in different environments. Based on genetic and biochemical evidence, N<sub>2</sub> fixation capabilities were shown to be broadly distributed among aerobic and anaerobic methanotrophs (Auman *et al.*, 2001; Dekas *et al.*, 2009).

Since M. fumariolicum SolV is a novel thermoacidophilic aerobic methanotroph, the aim of this study was to elucidate nitrogen fixation by this microorganism. In **Chapter Three**, nitrogen fixation by strain SolV is presented. In this study, growth experiments (in batch and chemostat), were combined with nitrogenase activity tests (acetylene reduction to ethylene), and phylogenetic analysis of the nifDHK genes (encoding the nitrogenase enzyme). The nitrogenase enzyme is responsible for breaking the N-N bond and the formation of ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>), and is crucial for nitrogen fixation. The results showed that strain SolV can fix nitrogen in chemostat cultures only under low oxygen concentration (0.5 % dissolved oxygen) and in absence of ammonium. This low oxygen concentration was shown to be required for an optimal nitrogenase activity. Based on the acetylene (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>2</sub>) assay and the growth experiments, the nitrogenase of strain SolV seems extremely oxygen sensitive compared to most proteobacterial methanotrophs. The activity of nitrogenase was not inhibited by ammonium concentrations up to 94 mM. This chapter is the first report on physiology of N<sub>2</sub> fixation within the Verrucomicrobia phylum.

## CO<sub>2</sub> fixation by Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

Carbon fixation by methanotrophs has been a topic of research for decades, and the assimilation via the CBB cycle by proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs is unlikely, because CBB is associated with high ATP requirements (Chistoserdova *et al.*, 2009).

Chapter Four focusses on carbon dioxide fixation by strain SolV. For this study, strain SolV was grown in batch and chemostat cultures. The mRNA from the cells was used for a transcriptome analysis, while also <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments and ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO, the first and key enzyme of the CBB cycle) activity tests were performed. To measure the activity of RuBisCO a stable isotope method was developed. The results showed that the genes involved in the CBB cycle, were highly expressed, especially the two genes encoding for the large and small subunits of RuBisCO. The <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments showed clearly that carbon dioxide is the carbon source for strain SolV. The activity test of RuBisCO was only positive in the supernatant fraction of the cell-free extract, which indicates that the enzyme is a cytosolic protein, being not present in carboxysomes (organelles within the cell that are involved in carbon dioxide fixation). By making use of gel electrophoresis and size-exclusion chromatography, it was demonstrated that RuBisCO probably consist of 8 small (16-kDa) and 8 large (54-kDa) subunits. Phylogenetic analysis including the *cbbL* gene from strain SolV, encoding for the large subunit of RuBisCO, showed that the verrucomicrobial RuBisCO's represent a new type (suggested name: type IE).

## Glycogen storage in Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum SolV

It is known that methanotrophs start to store carbon, when nitrogen becomes limiting and carbon is in access. Many studies have been focusing on the polyhydroxybutyrate (PHB) storage and its role in methanotrophs (Pieja *et al.*, 2011 a and b). In contrast detailed studies about glycogen production and its role in methanotrophs are sparse (Eshinimaev *et al.*, 2002; Linton & Cripps, 1978) and the presence of glycogen is reported only based on microscopical observations.

The storage of carbon in the form of glycogen after ammonium exhaustion is described in **Chapter Five**. For this study, fed-batch cultures of strain SolV were

used. The cells were harvested at different time points during the growth period and were used for electron microscopy, elementary analysis, and biochemical analysis of protein and glycogen levels. Growth experiments showed that after the exhaustion of the ammonium, optical density (measured at 600 nm) and dry weight of strain SolV continued to increase for another 7 days. The cell number increased only till 35 hours after the depletion of ammonium, and then stopped. The elemental analysis (measuring the ratio of carbon/nitrogen), showed that after ammonium exhaustion total nitrogen (mg per ml cell culture) did not increase, while the total amount of carbon (mg per ml cell culture) was still increasing linearly (although with decreasing speed), pointing to a possible carbon storage. This was confirmed with an electron microscopic (specific staining), and biochemical analysis (glucose measurement after enzymatic digestion) of glycogen. These analyses have shown that strain SolV, immediately starts to accumulate glycogen after depletion of ammonium. The importance of glycogen for strain SolV was demonstrated on the basis of growth experiments under substrate limitation. The results indicate that glycogen containing cells remained vital for long periods in the absence of methane. Based on the analysis of <sup>13</sup>C carbon dioxide released from cells containing <sup>13</sup>C-labeled glycogen, it could be concluded that the cells are consuming the stored glycogen in the absence of methane, but that this was not linked to growth (increase in cell number).

# Whole genome transcriptome analysis of *Methylacidiphilum* fumariolicum SolV

Cells grown under different conditions are the basis for the transcriptome analysis described in **Chapter Six**. Exponentially growing cells in bottles (with methane, carbon dioxide, oxygen and ammonium in excess), nitrogen-fixing cells in the chemostat (no ammonium, and 0.5 % dissolved oxygen) and oxygen-limited cells in the chemostat (with ammonium, methane and carbon dioxide in excess) were compared with each other. The annotated genome (Chapter two) formed the basis for the transcriptome analysis. Under nitrogen-fixing conditions, all genes involved in this pathway are up-regulated. Under all conditions tested, the genes involved in the CBB cycle are highly expressed. These results underscored the importance of this cycle for the cell in the formation of biomass. Two of the three

*pmoCAB* operons, encoding for the methane monooxygenases (pMMO's), showed differential expression. This appears to be dependent on the oxygen concentration. The third operon was not expressed under any of the conditions tested in this study.

In conclusion this thesis describes a number of important properties of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV, a representative of the recently discovered methanotrophic *Verrucomicrobia*. The work performed is necessary to assess the environmental importance of these microbes as a methane sink in volcanic areas. The available draft genome, together with the transcriptome data of cells from three different culture conditions, is very helpful for future design of physiological experiments. Based on these data several future studies could be suggested (see below).

**Dealing with nitrosative stress.** If we want to understand the methane fluxes from the geothermal areas, it is important to understand the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs and their controlling environmental factors. Beside the availability of methane and oxygen, nitrogen can have an important role in methane oxidation and can be either an inhibiting or stimulating factor. There are several studies with contradictory findings about the inhibition, stimulation or absence of effect of ammonium based N-fertilization on methanotrophs (Shrestha et al., 2010). In our study optimal cultivation of strain SolV in the laboratory needs the addition of Fangaia soil extract to the growth medium. In this study highly variable ammonium concentrations (1 to 28 mM) were measured in soil extracts sampled during different visits of the Solfatara. This might indicate that dry seasons or heavy rain falls might influence the concentration of fixed nitrogen. In the future more studies are required about the availability of fixed nitrogen in the Solfatara ecosystem and the effect of ammonium concentration on strain SolV. This study will help to predict the emission of methane into the atmosphere from geothermal areas. In the draft genome of strain SolV, genes for nitrite reduction (nirK) and nitric oxide reduction (norB, norC), were identified but the inventory to encode nitrous oxide reduction was missing. A haoAB gene cluster encoding hydroxylamine oxidase was identified, suggesting the capability of nitrification and

nitrosative stress handling (Nyerges et al., 2010; Nyerges & Stein, 2009; Stein & Klotz, 2011).

- The C2 metabolism of *M. fumariolicum*. In the draft genome of *M. fumariolicum* SolV genes encoding for acetate kinase (*ackA*) and acetyl coenzyme A synthase (*acsA*) were identified (Chapter Two) and shown to be expressed (Chapter six). If these data can be further validated by growth experiments on acetate, demonstrating that strain SolV is able to assimilate C2 compounds, and thus should be regarded as a facultative methanotroph (Semrau *et al.*, 2011).
- **Autotrophic growth.** The <sup>13</sup>C-labeling experiments in chemostat cultures have demonstrated that carbon dioxide was the carbon source for strain SolV (Chapter Four). To provide the ultimate proof that *M. fumariolicum* is an autotrophic microorganism, knockout and complementation studies are required, for which a genetic system has to be developed. In addition the presence of a hydrogenase gene cluster in the genome of strain SolV (Chapter Two) points towards the possibility of using hydrogen gas (H<sub>2</sub>) as an alternative electron donor and the possibility of chemolithotrophic growth or the use of hydrogen to provide reducing equivalents for methane oxidation.
- **Differential regulation of the three** *pmoCAB* **operons.** One of the *pmoCAB* operons was not expressed under the different conditions tested in the transcriptome analysis (Chapter six). Thus far it became clear that the oxygen concentration has an effect on the expression of the other operons. It could be hypothesized that the available methane concentration is a trigger for the *pmoCAB3* operon, or this pMMO may have a function in oxidizing higher alkanes. Growth studies in methane limited chemostat cultures or batch cultures with higher alkanes (propane, butane) as substrates may provide answers.

- Analysis of the ultrastructure. Detailed analysis of the ultrastructure, including the cellular localization of the enzymes involved in methane oxidation, especially the pMMO enzyme, would be very interesting, since the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs lack the internal membrane structures, like those found in proteobacterial methanotrophs.
- **Detection of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs.** For the detection of microorganisms in the environment, it is important to identify a marker gene suitable for that particular microorganism. The availability of a large database of 16S ribosomal RNA gene sequences makes this gene a good marker to detect microorganisms at different taxonomic levels. In addition and as a complementary method, the pmoA gene is used to detect aerobic methanotrophs in the environment (McDonald et al., 2008). This functional gene is more unique to the physiology and metabolism of the proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs and is found in all genera of the proteobacterial methanotrophs, except for Methylocella silvestris BL2 (Chen et al., 2010). A phylogenetic tree of the proteobacterial aerobic methanotrophs based on pmoA gene sequences corresponds very well with 16S ribosomal RNA phylogeny, except for *Crenothrix polyspora* (Stoecker et al., 2006). No amplification of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophic pmoA gene was observed, when using the standard pmoA gene primer system. Since the proteobacterial *pmoA* gene primer contained multiple mismatches to all of the pmoA genes in the verrucomicrobial methanotrophic strains, these genes were only identified by full genome sequencing. Pol et al. (2007) were able to detect some related Methylacidiphilum-like pmoA sequences in Solfatara soil, but only when the PCR stringency was greatly reduced. These results suggests that the failure to detect Verrucomicrobia-like pmoA genes in previous microbial ecology studies does not necessarily mean that this type of bacteria were absent from the environments studied. The discovery of the novel verrucomicrobial pMMO's has made clear that designing new primers is worthwhile and urgently needed.

Since the methods described above cannot distinguishes between living and dead microorganisms, the presence of active methanotrophs can also be

assessed by stable isotope probing (SIP) and phospholipid fatty-acid labeling (PFAL). These techniques rely on the incorporation of the labeled methane into DNA/RNA or lipids, respectively (McDonald et al., 2008 and references therein). However, the autotrophic nature of the verrucomicrobial methanotrophs has large consequences for their detection in the environment. The use of SIP and PFAL methods will overlook the involvement of these autotrophic methanotrophs especially in environments with high carbon dioxide concentrations. The *cbbL* genes are usually applied as a molecular marker to study the distribution and diversity of autotrophic bacteria. The verrucomicrobial RuBisCO type has not been detected before by molecular approaches. This can be explained by the mismatches observed in this study for all the available RuBisCO primer sets (Alfreider et al., 2009; Elsaied et al., 2007; Selesi et al., 2007; Tourova et al., 2010). In the future, research into the occurrence of methanotrophic Verrucomicrobia in colder and less acidic regions could be started by developing novel specific primer sets to detect phylogenetic (16S ribosomal RNA) and functional gene markers (e.g. pmoA, cbbL).

## References

Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

#### References

Alfreider, A., Vogt, C., Geiger-Kaiser, M. & Psenner, R. (2009). Distribution and diversity of autotrophic bacteria in groundwater systems based on the analysis of RubisCO genotypes. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 32, 140-150.

- Alquéres, S. M. C., Oliveira, J. H. M., Nogueira, E. M., Guedes, H. V., Oliveira, P. L., Camara, F., Baldani, J. I. & Martins, O. B. (2010). Antioxidant pathways are upregulated during biological nitrogen fixation to prevent ROS-induced nitrogenase inhibition in *Gluconacetobacter diazotrophicus*. Arch Microbiol 192, 835-841.
- Anthony, C. (1982). The biochemistry of methylotrophs. London, UK: Academic Press.
- **Auman, A. J., Speake, C. C. & Lidstrom, M. E. (2001).** nifH sequences and nitrogen fixation in type I and type II methanotrophs. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **67**, 4009-4016.
- **B**aani, M. & Liesack, W. (2008). Two isozymes of particulate methane monooxygenase with different methane oxidation kinetics are found in *Methylocystis* sp. strain SCZ. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 105, 10203-10208.
- **Badger, M. R. & Bek, E. J. (2008).** Multiple Rubisco forms in proteobacteria: their functional significance in relation to CO<sub>2</sub> acquisition by the CBB cycle. *J Exp Bot* **59**, 1525-1541.
- Barnes, R. O. & Goldberg, E. D. (1976). Methane production and consumption in anoxic marine-sediments. *Geology* **4**, 297-300.
- Baxter, N. J., Hirt, R. P., Bodrossy, L., Kovacs, K. L., Embley, T. M., Prosser, J. I. & Murrell, J. C. (2002). The ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase gene cluster of *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath). *Arch Microbiol* 177, 279-289.
- Beal, E. J., House, C. H. & Orphan, V. J. (2009). Manganese- and iron-dependent marine methane oxidation. *Science* 325, 184-187.
- Belova, S. E., Baani, M., Suzina, N. E., Bodelier, P. L. E., Liesack, W. & Dedysh, S. N. (2011). Acetate utilization as a survival strategy of peat-inhabiting *Methylocystis* spp. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 3, 36-46.
- **Bird, I. F., Cornelius, M. J., Keys, A. J. & Whittingham, C. P. (1978).** Intramolecular labeling of sucrose made by leaves from [<sup>14</sup>C] carbon dioxide or [3-<sup>14</sup>C] serine. *Biochem J* **172**, 23-27.
- Boden, R., Cunliffe, M., Scanlan, J., Moussard, H., Kits, K. D., Klotz, M. G., Jetten, M. S. M., Vuilleumier, S., Han, J. & other authors (2011). Complete genome sequence of the aerobic marine methanotroph *Methylomonas methanica* MC09. *J Bacteriol* 193, 7001-7002.
- Boetius, A., Ravenschlag, K., Schubert, C. J., Rickert, D., Widdel, F., Gieseke, A., Amann, R., Jorgensen, B. B., Witte, U. & other authors (2000). A marine microbial consortium apparently mediating anaerobic oxidation of methane. *Nature* 407, 623-626.
- Böttcher, M. E., Oelschlager, B., Hopner, T., Brumsack, H. J. & Rullkotter, J. (1998). Sulfate reduction related to the early diagenetic degradation of organic matter and "black spot" formation in tidal sandflats of the German Wadden Sea (southern North Sea): stable isotope (<sup>13</sup>C, <sup>34</sup>S, <sup>18</sup>O) and other geochemical results. *Org Geochem* 29, 1517-1530.
- **Bowien, B. & Kusian, B. (2002).** Genetics and control of CO<sub>2</sub> assimilation in the chemoautotroph *Ralstonia eutropha*. *Arch Microbiol* **178**, 85-93.

**Bowman, J. P., Sly, L. I., Nichols, P. D. & Hayward, A. C. (1993).** Revised taxonomy of the methanotrophs: description of *Methylobacter* gen-nov, emendation of *Methylococcus*, validation of *Methylosinus* and *Methylocystis* species, and a proposal that the family *Methylococcaceae* includes only the group I methanotrophs. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* **43**, 735-753.

- **Bradbury**, S. & Stoward, P. J. (1967). The specific cytochemical demonstration in the electron microscope of periodate-reactive mucosubstances and polysaccharides containing *vic*-glycol groups. *Histochemie* 11, 71-80.
- Campbell, M. A., Nyerges, G., Kozlowski, J. A., Poret-Peterson, A. T., Stein, L. Y. & Klotz, M. G. (2011). Model of the molecular basis for hydroxylamine oxidation and nitrous oxide production in methanotrophic bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 322, 82-89.
- Cannon, G. C. & Shively, J. M. (1983). Characterization of a homogenous preparation of carboxysomes from *Thiobacillus neapolitanus*. Arch Microbiol 134, 52-59.
- Castaldi, S. & Tedesco, D. (2005). Methane production and consumption in an active volcanic environment of Southern Italy. *Chemosphere* 58, 131-139.
- Chaudhuri, R. R., Yu, L., Kanji, A., Perkins, T. T., Gardner, P. P., Choudhary, J., Maskell, D. J. & Grant, A. J. (2011). Quantitative RNA-Seq analysis of the *Campylobacter jejuni* transcriptome. *Microbiol-Sgm* 157, 2922-2932.
- Chen, Y., Crombie, A., Rahman, M. T., Dedysh, S. N., Liesack, W., Stott, M. B., Alam, M., Theisen, A. R., Murrell, J. C. & other authors (2010). Complete genome sequence of the aerobic facultative methanotroph *Methylocella silvestris* BL2. *J Bacteriol* 192, 3840-3841.
- Chistoserdova, L. (2011). Modularity of methylotrophy, revisited. *Environ Microbiol* 13, 2603-2622.
- Chistoserdova, L., Chen, S. W., Lapidus, A. & Lidstrom, M. E. (2003). Methylotrophy in *Methylobacterium extorquens* AM1 from a genomic point of view. *J Bacteriol* 185, 2980-2987.
- Chistoserdova, L., Kalyuzhnaya, M. G. & Lidstrom, M. E. (2009). The expanding world of methylotrophic metabolism. *Annu Rev Microbiol* **63**, 477-499.
- **Conrad, R. (1996).** Soil microorganisms as controllers of atmospheric trace gases (H<sub>2</sub>, CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, OCS, N<sub>2</sub>O, and NO). *Microbiol Rev* **60**, 609-640.
- Conrad, R. (2009). The global methane cycle: recent advances in understanding the microbial processes involved. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 1, 285-292.
- Croucher, N. J. & Thomson, N. R. (2010). Studying bacterial transcriptomes using RNA-Seq. *Curr Opinion Microbiol* 13, 619-624.
- Csaki, R., Hanczár, T., Bodrossy, L., Murrell, J. C. & Kovacs, K. L. (2001). Molecular characterization of structural genes coding for a membrane bound hydrogenase in *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath). *FEMS Microbiol Lett* **205**, 203-207.
- **D**alton, H. & Whittenbury, R. (1976). Acetylene reduction technique as an assay for nitrogenase activity in methane oxidizing bacterium *Methylococcus capsulatus* strain Bath. *Arch Microbiol* 109, 147-151.
- **Damm, E. & Budéus, G. (2003).** Fate of vent-derived methane in seawater above the Håkon Mosby mud volcano (Norwegian Sea). *Mar Chem* **82**, 1-11.
- Dando, P. R., Ohara, S. C. M., Schuster, U., Taylor, L. J., Clayton, C. J., Baylis, S. & Laier, T. (1994). Gas seepage from a carbonate-cemented sandstone reef on the Kattegat coast of Denmark. *Mar Pet Geol* 11, 182-189.

**Davis, J. B., Coty, V. F. & Stanley, J. P.** (1964). Atmospheric nitrogen fixation by methane-oxidizing bacteria. *J Bacteriol* 88, 468-472.

- **De Bont, J. A. M. (1976).** Hydrogenase activity in nitrogen-fixing methane-oxidizing bacteria. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **42**, 255-259.
- **De Bont, J. A. M. & Mulder, E. G. (1976).** Invalidity of acetylene reduction assay in alkane utilizing, nitrogen-fixing bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **31**, 640-647.
- Dedysh, S. N., Belova, S. E., Bodelier, P. L. E., Smirnova, K. V., Khmelenina, V. N., Chidthaisong, A., Trotsenko, Y. A., Liesack, W. & Dunfield, P. F. (2007). *Methylocystis heyeri* sp nov., a novel type II methanotrophic bacterium possessing 'signature' fatty acids of type I methanotrophs. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* 57, 472-479.
- **Dedysh, S. N., Ricke, P. & Liesack, W. (2004).** NifH and NifD phylogenies: an evolutionary basis for understanding nitrogen fixation capabilities of methanotrophic bacteria. *Microbiol-Sgm* **150**, 1301-1313.
- Dedysh, S. N., Khmelenina, V. N., Suzina, N. E., Trotsenko, Y. A., Semrau, J. D., Liesack, W. & Tiedje, J. M. (2002). *Methylocapsa acidiphila* gen. nov., sp nov., a novel methane-oxidizing and dinitrogen-fixing acidophilic bacterium from Sphagnum bog. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* **52**, 251-261.
- **Dedysh, S. N., Knief, C. & Dunfield, P. F. (2005).** *Methylocella* species are facultatively methanotrophic. *J Bacteriol* **187**, 4665-4670.
- Dedysh, S. N., Liesack, W., Khmelenina, V. N., Suzina, N. E., Trotsenko, Y. A., Semrau, J. D., Bares, A. M., Panikov, N. S. & Tiedje, J. M. (2000). Methylocella palustris gen. nov., sp nov., a new methane-oxidizing acidophilic bacterium from peat bags, representing a novel subtype of serine-pathway methanotrophs. Int J Syst Evol Micr 50, 955-969.
- **Dekas, A. E., Poretsky, R. S. & Orphan, V. J. (2009).** Deep-Sea Archaea fix and share nitrogen in methane-consuming microbial consortia. *Science* **326**, 422-426.
- Denman, K. L., G. Brasser, A. Chidthaisong, P. Ciais, P. M. Cox, R. E. Dickinson, D. Hauglustaine, C. Heinze, E. Holland & other authors (2007). Couplings between changes in the climate system and biogeochemistry. In Climate change 2007: The physical science basis Contribution of working group I to the fourth assessment report of the intergovernmental panel on climate change, PP 499-587. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Dixon, R. & Kahn, D. (2004). Genetic regulation of biological nitrogen fixation. Nat Rev Microbiol 2, 621-631.
- **Dunfield, P. F. (2006).** The soil methane sink. In *Greenhouse Gas Sinks*, PP 152-170. Edited by Reay, D., Hewitt, C.N., Smith, K. & Grace, J. Wallingford, UK: CABI Publishing.
- Dunfield, P. F., Belova, S. E., Vorobev, A. V., Cornish, S. L. & Dedysh, S. N. (2010).
  Methylocapsa aurea sp. nov., a facultative methanotroph possessing a particulate methane monooxygenase, and emended description of the genus Methylocapsa. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 60, 2659-2664.
- **Dunfield, P. F., Khmelenina, V. N., Suzina, N. E., Trotsenko, Y. A. & Dedysh, S. N.** (2003). *Methylocella silvestris* sp nov., a novel methanotroph isolated from an acidic forest cambisol. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* 53, 1231-1239.
- Dunfield, P. F., Yuryev, A., Senin, P., Smirnova, A. V., Stott, M. B., Hou, S. B., Ly, B., Saw, J. H., Zhou, Z. M. & other authors (2007). Methane oxidation by an extremely acidophilic bacterium of the phylum Verrucomicrobia. *Nature* 450, 879-883.

Edgar, R. C. (2004). MUSCLE: multiple sequence alignment with high accuracy and high throughput. *Nucleic Acids Res* 32, 1792-1797.

- Elsaied, H. E., Kimura, H. & Naganuma, T. (2007). Composition of archaeal, bacterial, and eukaryal RuBisCO genotypes in three Western Pacific arc hydrothermal vent systems. *Extremophiles* 11, 191-202.
- Erikstad, H. A., Jensen, S., Keen, T. J. & Birkeland, N. K. (2012). Differential expression of particulate methane monooxygenase genes in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph 'Methylacidiphilum kamchatkense' Kaml. Extremophiles 16, 405-409.
- Eshinimaev, B. T., Khmelenina, V. N., Sakharovskii, V. G., Suzina, N. E. & (2002). Physiological, biochemical, and cytological characteristics of a haloalkalitolerant methanotroph grown on methanol. *Microbiology* 71, 512-518.
- Etiope, G. & Klusman, R. W. (2002). Geologic emissions of methane to the atmosphere. *Chemosphere* 49, 777-789.
- Etiope, G., Oehler, D. Z. & Allen, C. C. (2011). Methane emissions from Earth's degassing: Implications for Mars. *Planet Space Sci* 59, 182-195.
- Ettwig, K. F., Butler, M. K., Le Paslier, D., Pelletier, E., Mangenot, S., Kuypers, M. M. M., Schreiber, F., Dutilh, B. E., Zedelius, J. & other authors (2010). Nitrite-driven anaerobic methane oxidation by oxygenic bacteria. *Nature* 464, 543-550.
- Ettwig, K. F., Shima, S., van de Pas-Schoonen, K. T., Kahnt, J., Medema, M. H., Op den Camp, H. J. M., Jetten, M. S. M. & Strous, M. (2008). Denitrifying bacteria anaerobically oxidize methane in the absence of *Archaea*. *Environ Microbiol* 10, 3164-3173
- Ettwig, K. F., van Alen, T., van de Pas-Schoonen, K. T., Jetten, M. S. M. & Strous, M. (2009). Enrichment and molecular detection of denitrifying methanotrophic bacteria of the NC10 phylum. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 75, 3656-3662.
- F elsenstein, J. (1985). Confidence limits on phylogenies: an approach using the bootstrap. *Evolution* 39, 783-791.
- Forster, P., Ramaswamy, V., Artaxo, P., Berntsen, T., Betts, R. A., Fahey, D. W., Haywood, J., Lean, J., Lowe, D. C. & other authors (2007). Changes in atmospheric constituents and in radiative forcing. In Climate change 2007: The physical science basis Contribution of working group I to the fourth assessment report of the intergovernmental panel on climate change, PP 129-234. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- **Girguis, P. R., Cozen, A. E. & De Long, E. F. (2005).** Growth and population dynamics of anaerobic methane-oxidizing archaea and sulfate-reducing bacteria in a continuous-flow bioreactor. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **71**, 3725-3733.
- Girguis, P. R., Orphan, V. J., Hallam, S. J. & De Long, E. F. (2003). Growth and methane oxidation rates of anaerobic methanotrophic archaea in a continuous-flow bioreactor. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **69**, 5472-5482.
- Gonzales, A. D., Light, Y. K., Zhang, Z. D., Iqbal, T., Lane, T. W. & Martino, A. (2005). Proteomic analysis of the CO<sub>2</sub>-concentrating mechanism in the open-ocean cyanobacterium *Synechococcus* WH8102<sup>1</sup>. *Can J Bot* 83, 735-745.

**H**anczár, T., Csaki, R., Bodrossy, L., Murrell, J. C. & Kovacs, K. L. (2002). Detection and localization of two hydrogenases in *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath) and their potential role in methane metabolism. *Arch Microbiol* 177, 167-172.

- Hanson, R. S. & Hanson, T. E. (1996). Methanotrophic bacteria. *Microbiol Rev* 60, 439-471
- Hendrickson, E. L., Beck, D. A. C., Wang, T. S., Lidstrom, M. E., Hackett, M. & Chistoserdova, L. (2010). Expressed genome of *Methylobacillus flagellatus* as defined through comprehensive proteomics and new insights into methylotrophy. *J Bacteriol* 192, 4859-4867.
- **Heyer, J., Berger, U., Hardt, M. & Dunfield, P. F. (2005).** *Methylohalobius crimeensis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a moderately halophilic, methanotrophic bacterium isolated from hypersaline lakes of Crimea. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* **55**, 1817-1826.
- **Hinrichs, K.-U. & Boetius, A. (2002).** The anaerobic oxidation of methane: new insights in microbial ecology and biogeochemistry. In *Ocean Margin Systems*, PP 457-477. Edited by Wefer, G., Billet, D., Hebbeln, D., Jorgensen, B. B., Schluter, M. & van Weering, T. Heidelberg, Germany: Springer-Verlag.
- Hou, S. B., Makarova, K. S., Saw, J. H. W., Senin, P., Ly, B. V., Zhou, Z. M., Ren, Y., Wang, J. M., Galperin, M. Y. & other authors (2008). Complete genome sequence of the extremely acidophilic methanotroph isolate V4, *Methylacidiphilum infernorum*, a representative of the bacterial phylum *Verrucomicrobia*. *Biol Direct* 3, 26.
- Houghton, J. T., Meira Filho, L. G., Callander, B. A., Harris, N., Kattenberg, A. & Maskell, K. (1996). In *Climate Change 1995: The Science of Climate Change, IPCC*, PP 572. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Houweling, S., Kaminski, T., Dentener, F., Lelieveld, J. & Heimann, M. (1999). Inverse modeling of methane sources and sinks using the adjoint of a global transport model. J Geophys Res [Atmos] 104, 26137-26160.
- Howard, J. B. & Rees, D. C. (1996). Structural basis of biological nitrogen fixation. *Chem Rev* 96, 2965-2982.
- Hu, S. H., Zeng, R. J., Burow, L. C., Lant, P., Keller, J. & Yuan, Z. G. (2009). Enrichment of denitrifying anaerobic methane oxidizing microorganisms. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 1, 377-384.
- **Iguchi, H., Yurimoto, H. & Sakai, Y. (2011).** *Methylovulum miyakonense* gen. nov., sp. nov., a type I methanotroph isolated from forest soil. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* **61**, 810-815.
- Islam, T., Jensen, S., Reigstad, L. J., Larsen, O. & Birkeland, N. K. (2008). Methane oxidation at 55 °C and pH 2 by a thermoacidophilic bacterium belonging to the *Verrucomicrobia* phylum. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 105, 300-304.
- Joye, S. B., Boetius, A., Orcutt, B. N., Montoya, J. P., Schulz, H. N., Erickson, M. J. & Lugo, S. K. (2004). The anaerobic oxidation of methane and sulfate reduction in sediments from Gulf of Mexico cold seeps. *Chem Geol* 205, 219-238.
- Juretschko, S., Timmermann, G., Schmid, M., Schleifer, K. H., Pommerening-Roser, A., Koops, H. P. & Wagner, M. (1998). Combined molecular and conventional analyses of nitrifying bacterium diversity in activated sludge: Nitrosococcus mobilis and Nitrospira-like bacteria as dominant populations. Appl Environ Microbiol 64, 3042-3051.

Kaluzhnaya, M., Khmelenina, V., Eshinimaev, B., Suzina, N., Nikitin, D., Solonin, A., Lin, J. L., McDonald, I., Murrell, C. & other authors (2001). Taxonomic characterization of new alkaliphilic and alkalitolerant methanotrophs from soda lakes of the Southeastern Transbaikal Region and description of *Methylomicrobium buryatense* sp.nov. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 24, 166-176.

- Kalyuhznaya, M. G., Martens-Habbena, W., Wang, T. S., Hackett, M., Stolyar, S. M., Stahl, D. A., Lidstrom, M. E. & Chistoserdova, L. (2009). Methylophilaceae link methanol oxidation to denitrification in freshwater lake sediment as suggested by stable isotope probing and pure culture analysis. Environ Microbiol Rep 1, 385-392.
- Kartal, B., Maalcke, W. J., de Almeida, N. M., Cirpus, I., Gloerich, J., Geerts, W., Op den Camp, H. J. M., Harhangi, H. R., Janssen-Megens, E. M. & other authors (2011). Molecular mechanism of anaerobic ammonium oxidation. *Nature* 479, 127-130.
- Kelly, D. P., Anthony, C. & Murrell, J. C. (2005). Insights into the obligate methanotroph *Methylococcus capsulatus*. *Trends Microbiol* 13, 195-198.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2010). Nitrogen fixation by the verrucomicrobial methanotroph 'Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum' SolV. Microbiol-Sgm 156, 1052-1059.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Wieczorek, A. S., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2012 a). Metabolic regulation of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV cells grown under different nitrogen and oxygen limitations. Front Microbiol 3, 266.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Wieczorek, A., Mohammadi, S. S., Francoijs, K. J., Stunnenberg, H. G., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2011). Autotrophic methanotrophy in Verrucomicrobia: *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV uses the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle for carbon dioxide fixation. *J Bacteriol* 193, 4438-4446.
- Khadem, A. F., Wieczorek, A. S., Pol, A., Vuilleumier, S., Harhangi, H. R., Dunfield,
  P. F., Kalyuzhnaya, M. G., Murrell, J. C., Francoijs, K-J. & other authors (2012 b).
  Draft genome sequence of the volcano-inhabiting thermoacidophilic methanotroph
  Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV. J Bacteriol 194, 3729-3730.
- **Khalil, M. & Shearer, M.J. (2000).** Atmospheric Methane: Its role in the global environment. In *Sources of methane: an overview*, PP 98-111. Edited by Khalil, M. New York: Springer-Verlag.
- Khmelenina, V. N., Kalyuzhnaya, M. G., Sakharovsky, V. G., Suzina, N. E., Trotsenko, Y. A. & Gottschalk, G. (1999). Osmoadaptation in halophilic and alkaliphilic methanotrophs. *Arch Microbiol* 172, 321-329.
- Kip, N., Ouyang, W. J., van Winden, J., Raghoebarsing, A., van Niftrik, L., Pol, A., Pan, Y., Bodrossy, L., van Donselaar, E. G. & other authors (2011). Detection, isolation, and characterization of acidophilic methanotrophs from Sphagnum Mosses. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77, 5643-5654.
- **Klotz, M. G. & Stein, L. Y. (2008).** Nitrifier genomics and evolution of the nitrogen cycle. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* **278**, 146–456.
- **Knittel, K. & Boetius, A. (2009).** Anaerobic oxidation of methane: progress with an unknown process. *Annu Rev Microbiol* **63**, 311-334.
- Kvenvolden, K. A. & Rogers, B. W. (2005). Gaia's breath global methane exhalations. 22, 579-590.
- Laemmli, U. K. (1970). Cleavage of structural proteins during assembly of head of bacteriophage T4. *Nature* 227, 680-685.

Leak, D. J., Stanley, S. H. & Dalton, H. (1985). Implication of the nature of methane monooxygenase on carbon assimilation in methanotrophs. In *microbial gas metabolism*, *mechanistic*, *metabolic and biotechnological aspects*, PP 201-208. Edited by Poole, R. K. & Dow, C. S. London: Academic Press.

- Lelieveld, J., Crutzen, P. J. & Dentener, F. J. (1998). Changing concentration, lifetime and climate forcing of atmospheric methane. *Tellus Ser B-Chem Phys Meteorol* **50**, 128-150.
- **Linton, J. D. & Cripps, R. E. (1978).** Occurrence and identification of intracellular polyglucose storage granules in *Methylococcus* NCBI 11083 grown in chemostat culture on methane. *Arch Microbiol* 117, 41-48.
- Liu, Y. C. & Whitman, W. B. (2008). Metabolic, phylogenetic, and ecological diversity of the methanogenic archaea. *Ann NY Acad Sci* 112, 171-189.
- Luesken, F. A., van Alen, T. A., van der Biezen, E., Frijters, C., Toonen, G., Kampman, C., Hendrickx, T. L. G., Zeeman, G., Temmink, H. & other authors (2011). Diversity and enrichment of nitrite-dependent anaerobic methane oxidizing bacteria from wastewater sludge. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol* 92, 845-854.
- Mackintosh, M. E. (1978). Nitrogen fixation by Thiobacillus ferrooxidans. J Gen Microbiol 105, 215-218.
- Malashenko, Y. R., Pirog, T. P., Romanovskaya, V. A., Sokolov, I. G. & Grinberg, T.
   A. (2001). Search for methanotrophic producers of exopolysaccharides. *Appl. Biochem Microbiol* 37, 599-602.
- **Malone, J. H. & Oliver, B. (2011).** Microarrays, deep sequencing and the true measure of the transcriptome. *BMC Biology* **9**, 34.
- Martens, C. S. & Berner, R. A. (1974). Methane production in interstitial waters of sulfate-depleted marine sediments. *Science* 185, 1167-1169.
- McDonald, I. R., Bodrossy, L., Chen, Y. & Murrell, J. C. (2008). Molecular ecology techniques for the study of aerobic methanotrophs. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74, 1305-1315.
- Mortazavi, A., Williams, B. A. McCue, K., Schaeffer, L. & Wold, B. (2008). Mapping and quantifying mammalian transcriptomes by RNA-Seq. *Nature Meth* 5, 621-628.
- Moss, A. R., Jouany, J. P. & Newbold, J. (2000). Methane production by ruminants: its contribution to global warming. *Ann Zootech* 49, 231-253.
- Murrell, J. C. & Dalton, H. (1983). Nitrogen fixation in obligate methanotrophs. *J Gen Microbiol* 129, 3481-3486.
- Murrell, J. C., Gilbert, B. & McDonald, I. R. (2000). Molecular biology and regulation of methane monooxygenase. *Arch Microbiol* 173, 325-332.
- Murrell, J. C. & Jetten, M. S. M. (2009). The microbial methane cycle. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 1, 279-284.
- Newton, W. E. (2007). Physiology, biochemistry, and molecular biology of nitrogen fixation. In *Biology of The Nitrogen Cycle*, PP 109-129. Edited by Bothe, H. Ferguson, S. J. & Newton, W. E. Amsterdam: Elsevier B.V.
- Niemann, H., Duarte, J., Hensen, C., Omoregie, E., Magalhaes, V. H., Elvert, M., Pinheiro, L. M., Kopf, A. & Boetius, A. (2006). Microbial methane turnover at mud volcanoes of the Gulf of Cadiz. *Geochim Cosmochim Acta* 70, 5336-5355.

Niewöhner, C., Hensen, C., Kasten, S., Zabel, M. & Schulz, H. D. (1998). Deep sulfate reduction completely mediated by anaerobic methane oxidation in sediments of the upwelling area off Namibia. *Geochim Cosmochim Acta* 62, 455-464.

- Norris, P. R., Murrell, J. C. & Hinson, D. (1995). The potential for diazotrophy in ironand sulfur-oxidizing acidophilic bacteria. *Arch Microbiol* 164, 294-300.
- Nyerges, G., Han, S. K. & Stein, L. Y. (2010). Effects of ammonium and nitrite on growth and competitive fitness of cultivated methanotrophic bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **76**, 5648-5651.
- Nyerges, G. & Stein, L. Y. (2009). Ammonia cometabolism and product inhibition vary considerably among species of methanotrophic bacteria. FEMS Microbiol Lett 297, 131-136
- **Q**akley, C. J. & Murrell, J. C. (1988). *nifH* genes in the obligate methane oxidizing bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 49, 53-57.
- Oakley, C. J. & Murrell, J. C. (1991). Cloning of nitrogenase structural genes from the obligate methanotroph *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath). *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 78, 121-126
- **Oh, J. I. & Bowien, B. (1998).** Structural analysis of the *fds* operon encoding the NAD(+)-linked formate dehydrogenase of *Ralstonia eutropha*. *J Biol Chem* **273**, 26349-26360.
- Op den Camp, H. J. M., Islam, T., Stott, M. B., Harhangi, H. R., Hynes, A., Schouten, S., Jetten, M. S. M., Birkeland, N. K., Pol, A. & other authors (2009). Environmental, genomic and taxonomic perspectives on methanotrophic *Verrucomicrobia*. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 1, 293-306.
- Orphan, V. J., House, C. H., Hinrichs, K. U., McKeegan, K. D. & De Long, E. F. (2002). Multiple archaeal groups mediate methane oxidation in anoxic cold seep sediments. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 99, 7663-7668.
- **Petersen**, J. M. & Dubilier, N. (2009). Methanotrophic symbioses in marine invertebrates. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 1, 319-335.
- Pieja, A. J., Rostkowski, K. H. & Criddle, C. S. (2011 a). Distribution and selection of poly-3-hydroxybutyrate production capacity in methanotrophic Proteobacteria. *Microb Ecol* 62, 564-573.
- Pieja, A. J., Sundstrom, E. R. & Criddle, C. S. (2011 b). Poly-3-hydroxybutyrate metabolism in the Type II methanotroph *Methylocystis parvus* OBBP. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77, 6012-6019.
- Pol, A., Heijmans, K., Harhangi, H. R., Tedesco, D., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2007). Methanotrophy below pH 1 by a new Verrucomicrobia species. *Nature* 450, 874-879.
- **Postgate, J. R., & Eady, R. R. (1988).** The evolution of biological nitrogen fixation. In *Nitrogen Fixation: Hundred Years After*, PP 31-40. Edited by Bothe, H., de Bruijn, F. J. & Newton, W. E. Stuttgart: Gustav Fischer.
- Price, G. D., Coleman, J. R. & Badger, M. R. (1992). Association of carbonic anhydrase activity with carboxysomes isolated from the cyanobacterium *Synechococcus* PCC7942<sup>1</sup>. *Plant Physiol* 100, 784-793.

Raghoebarsing, A. A., Pol, A., van de Pas-Schoonen, K. T., Smolders, A. J. P., Ettwig, K. F., Rijpstra, W. I. C., Schouten, S., Damste, J. S. S., Op den Camp, H. J. M. & other authors (2006). A microbial consortium couples anaerobic methane oxidation to denitrification. *Nature* 440, 918-921.

- Raghoebarsing, A. A., Smolders, A. J. P., Schmid, M. C., Rijpstra, W. I. C., Wolters-Arts, M., Derksen, J., Jetten, M. S. M., Schouten, S., Damste, J. S. S. & other authors (2005). Methanotrophic symbionts provide carbon for photosynthesis in peat bogs. *Nature* 436, 1153-1156.
- **Rahalkar, M., Bussmann, I. & Schink, B. (2007).** *Methylosoma difficile* gen. nov., sp nov., a novel methanotroph enriched by gradient cultivation from littoral sediment of Lake Constance. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* **57**, 1073-1080.
- Rappe, M. S. & Giovannoni, S. J. (2003). The uncultured microbial majority. *Annu Rev Microbiol* 57, 369-394.
- **Reeburgh, W. S. (1976).** Methane consumption in Cariaco Trench waters and sediments. *Earth Planet Sci Lett* **28**, 337-344.
- **Reeburgh, W. S. (1996).** Soft spots in the global methane budget. In *Microbial growth on C, compounds*, PP 334-352. Edited by Lidstrom, M. E. & Tabita, F.R. Dordrecht: Kluwer academic publishers.
- **Reynolds, E. S. (1963).** The use of lead citrate at high pH as an electron-opaque stain in electron microscopy. *J Cell Biol* **17**, 208-212.
- **Robson, R. L. & Postgate, J. R. (1980).** Oxygen and hydrogen in biological nitrogen fixation. *Annu Rev Microbiol* **34**, 183-207.
- Rudnick, P., Meletzus, D., Green, A., He, L. H. & Kennedy, C. (1997). Regulation of nitrogen fixation by ammonium in diazotrophic species of Proteobacteria. *Soil Biol Biochem* 29, 831-841.
- Saitou, N. & Nei, M. (1987). The neighbor-joining method: A new method for reconstructing phylogenetic trees. *Mol Biol Evol* 4, 406-425.
- Schink, B. (1997). Energetics of syntrophic cooperation in methanogenic degradation. *Microbiol Mol Biol Rev* **61**, 262-280.
- Schönheit, P., Brandis, A. & Thauer, R. K. (1979). Ferredoxin degradation in growing Clostridium pasteurianum during periods of iron deprivation. Arch Microbiol 120, 73-76
- **Segers, R. (1998).** Methane production and methane consumption: a review of processes underlying wetland methane fluxes. *Biogeochemistry* **41**, 23-51.
- Selesi, D., Pattis, I., Schmid, M., Kandeler, E. & Hartmann, A. (2007). Quantification of bacterial RubisCO genes in soils by *cbbL* targeted real-time PCR. *J Microbiol Methods* **69**, 497-503.
- Semrau, J. D., Chistoserdov, A., Lebron, J., Costello, A., Davagnino, J., Kenna, E., Holmes, A. J., Finch, R., Murrell, J. C. & other authors (1995). Particulate methane monooxygenase genes in methanotrophs. *J Bacteriol* 177, 3071-3079.
- **Semrau, J. D., DiSpirito, A. A. & Vuilleumier, S. (2011).** Facultative methanotrophy: false leads, true results, and suggestions for future research. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* **323**, 1-12.
- Semrau, J. D., DiSpirito, A. A. & Yoon, S. (2010). Methanotrophs and copper. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* 34, 496-531.

Shindell, D. T., Faluvegi, G., Koch, D. M., Schmidt, G. A., Unger, N. & Bauer, S. E. (2009). Improved attribution of climate forcing to emissions. *Science* 326, 716-718.

- Shrestha, M., Shrestha, P. M., Frenzel, P. & Conrad, R. (2010). Effect of nitrogen fertilization on methane oxidation, abundance, community structure, and gene expression of methanotrophs in the rice rhizosphere. *Isme Journal* 4, 1545-1556.
- **Singh, J. S. (2011).** Methanotrophs: the potential biological sink to mitigate the global methane load. *Curr Sci* **100**, 29-30.
- Sivan, O., Adler, M., Pearson, A., Gelman, F., Bar-Or, I., John, S. G. & Eckert, W. (2011). Geochemical evidence for iron-mediated anaerobic oxidation of methane. *Limnol Oceanogr* 56, 1536-1544.
- Sivan, O., Schrag, D. P. & Murray, R. W. (2007). Rates of methanogenesis and methanotrophy in deep-sea sediments. *Geobiology* 5, 141-151.
- **Stanley, S. H. & Dalton, H. (1982).** Role of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase in *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath). *J Gen Microbiol* **128**, 2927-2935.
- Stein, L. Y. & Klotz, M. G. (2011). Nitrifying and denitrifying pathways of methanotrophic bacteria. *Biochem Soc Trans* 39, 1826-1831.
- Stoecker, K., Bendinger, B., Schoning, B., Nielsen, P. H., Nielsen, J. L., Baranyi, C., Toenshoff, E. R., Daims, H. & Wagner, M. (2006). Cohn's *Crenothrix* is a filamentous methane oxidizer with an unusual methane monooxygenase. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 103, 2363-2367.
- Stolyar, S., Costello, A. M., Peeples, T. L. & Lidstrom, M. E. (1999). Role of multiple gene copies in particulate methane monooxygenase activity in the methane-oxidizing bacterium *Methylococcus capsulatus* Bath. *Microbiol-Uk* 145, 1235-1244.
- **T** abita, F. R., Satagopan, S., Hanson, T. E., Kreel, N. E. & Scott, S. S. (2008). Distinct form I, II, III, and IV Rubisco proteins from the three kingdoms of life provide clues about Rubisco evolution and structure/function relationships. *J Exp Bot* **59**, 1515-1524.
- **Takeda, K. (1988).** Characteristics of a nitrogen fixing methanotroph, *Methylocystis* T-1. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **54**, 521-534.
- **Tamura, K., Dudley, J., Nei, M. & Kumar, S. (2007).** MEGA4: Molecular evolutionary genetics analysis (MEGA) software version 4.0. *Mol Biol Evol* **24**, 1596-1599.
- **Tamura, K., Peterson, D., Peterson, N., Stecher, G., Nei, M. & Kumar, S. (2011).** MEGA5: Molecular evolutionary genetics analysis using maximum likelihood, evolutionary distance, and maximum parsimony methods. *Mol Biol Evol* **28**, 2731-2739.
- Tavormina, P. L., Orphan, V. J., Kalyuzhnaya, M. G., Jetten, M. S. M. & Klotz, M. G. (2011). A novel family of functional operons encoding methane/ammonia monooxygenase-related proteins in gammaproteobacterial methanotrophs. *Environ Microbiol Rep* 3, 91-100.
- **Taylor, S., Ninjoor, V., Dowd, D. M., & Tappel, A. L. (1974).** Cathepsin B2 measurement by sensitive fluorometric ammonia analysis. *Anal Biochem* **60**, 153-162.
- **Thauer, R. K.** (1998). Biochemistry of methanogenesis: a tribute to Marjory Stephenson. *Microbiol-Sgm* 144, 2377-2406.
- **Thomsen, T. R., Finster, K. & Ramsing, N. B. (2001).** Biogeochemical and molecular signatures of anaerobic methane oxidation in a marine sediment. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **67**, 1646-1656.

**Toukdarian, A. E. & Lidstrom, M. E. (1984).** Nitrogen metabolism in a new obligate methanotroph, '*Methylosinus*' strain 6. *J Gen Microbiol* **130**, 1827-1837.

- **Tourova, T. P., Kovaleva, O. L., Sorokin, D. Y. & Muyzer, G. (2010).** Ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase/oxygenase genes as a functional marker for chemolithoautotrophic halophilic sulfur-oxidizing bacteria in hypersaline habitats. *Microbiol-Sgm* **156**, 2016-2025.
- **Treude, T., Kruger, M., Boetius, A. & Jorgensen, B. B. (2005).** Environmental control on anaerobic oxidation of methane in the gassy sediments of Eckernförde Bay (German Baltic). *Limnol Oceanogr* **50**, 1771-1786.
- Treude, T., Niggemann, J., Kallmeyer, J., Wintersteller, P., Schubert, C. J., Boetius, A. & Jorgensen, B. B. (2005). Anaerobic oxidation of methane and sulfate reduction along the Chilean continental margin. *Geochim Cosmochim Acta* 69, 2767-2779.
- Treude, T., Orphan, V., Knittel, K., Gieseke, A., House, C. H. & Boetius, A. (2007). Consumption of methane and CO<sub>2</sub> by methanotrophic microbial mats from gas seeps of the anoxic Black Sea. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **73**, 2271-2283.
- **Trotsenko, Y. A. & Khmelenina, V. N. (2002).** Biology of extremophilic and extremotolerant methanotrophs. *Arch Microbiol* 177, 123-131.
- Tsubota, J., Eshinimaev, B. T., Khmelenina, V. N. & Trotsenko, Y. A. (2005). *Methylothermus thermalis* gen. nov., sp nov., a novel moderately thermophilic obligate methanotroph from a hot spring in Japan. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* 55, 1877-1884.
- Tyson, G. W., Lo, I., Baker, B.J., Allen, E. E., Hugenholtz, P., & Banfield, J. F. (2005). Genome-directed isolation of the key nitrogen fixer *Leptospirillum ferrodiazotrophum* sp. nov. from an acidophilic microbial community. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 71, 6319-6324.
- **Valentine**, **D. L. & Reeburgh**, **W. S. (2000).** New perspectives on anaerobic methane oxidation. *Environ Microbiol* **2**, 477-484.
- Vallenet, D., Engelen, S., Mornico, D., Cruveiller, S., Fleury, L., Lajus, A., Rouy, Z., Roche, D., Salvignol, G. & other authors (2009). MicroScope: a platform for microbial genome annotation and comparative genomics. *Database-the Journal of Biological Databases and Curation*.
- van Niftrik, L., Geerts, W. J. C., van Donselaar, E. G., Humbel, B. M., Webb, R. I., Fuerst, J. A., Verkleij, A. J., Jetten, M. S. M. & Strous, M. (2008). Linking ultrastructure and function in four genera of anaerobic ammonium-oxidizing bacteria: cell plan, glycogen storage, and localization of cytochrome c proteins. *J Bacteriol* 190, 708-717.
- van Niftrik, L., Geerts, W. J. C., van Donselaar, E. G., Humbel, B. M., Webb, R. I., Harhangi, H. R., Op den Camp, H. J. M., Fuerst, J. A., Verkleij, A. J. & other authors (2009). Cell division ring, a new cell division protein and vertical inheritance of a bacterial organelle in anammox planctomycetes. *Mol Microbiol* 73, 1009-1019.
- van Passel, M. W. J., Kant, R., Zoetendal, E. G., Plugge, C. M., Derrien, M., Malfatti, S. A., Chain, P. S. G., Woyke, T., Palva, A. & other authors (2011). The genome of *Akkermansia muciniphila*, a dedicated intestinal mucin degrader, and its use in exploring intestinal metagenomes. *PLoS One* 6, e16876.
- Vigliotta, G., Nutricati, E., Carata, E., Tredici, S. M., De Stefano, M., Pontieri, P., Massardo, D. R., Prati, M. V., De Bellis, L. & other authors (2007). Clonothrix fusca Roze 1896, a filamentous, sheathed, methanotrophic gamma-proteobacterium. Appl Environ Microbiol 73, 3556-3565.

Vorobev, A. V., Baani, M., Doronina, N. V., Brady, A. L., Liesack, W., Dunfield, P. F. & Dedysh, S. N. (2011). *Methyloferula stellata* gen. nov., sp nov., an acidophilic, obligately methanotrophic bacterium that possesses only a soluble methane monooxygenase. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* **61**, 2456-2463.

- Wagner, M. & Horn, M. (2006). The *Planctomycetes*, *Verrucomicrobia*, *Chlamydiae* and sister phyla comprise a superphylum with biotechnological and medical relevance. *Curr Opin Biotechnol* 17, 241-249.
- Wang, Z., Gerstein, M. & Snyder, M. (2009). RNA-Seq: a revolutionary tool for transcriptomics. *Nature Rev Genet* 10, 57-63.
- Wanner, U. & Egli, T. (1990). Dynamics of microbial-growth and cell composition in batch culture. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* 75, 19-44.
- Ward, N., Larsen, O., Sakwa, J., Bruseth, L., Khouri, H., Durkin, A. S., Dimitrov, G., Jiang, L. X., Scanlan, D. & other authors (2004). Genomic insights into methanotrophy: the complete genome sequence of *Methylococcus capsulatus* (Bath). *PLoS Biol* 2, e303.
- Weiss, R. F. (1974). Carbon dioxide in water and seawater: the solubility of a non-ideal gas. *Mar Chem* 2, 203-215.
- Wilson, W. A., Roach, P. J., Montero, M., Baroja-Fernandez, E., Munoz, F. J., Eydallin, G., Viale, A. M. & Pozueta-Romero, J. (2010). Regulation of glycogen metabolism in yeast and bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* 34, 952-985.
- Wise, M. G., McArthur, J. V. & Shimkets, L. J. (2001). *Methylosarcina fibrata* gen. nov., sp nov and *Methylosarcina quisquiliarum* sp nov., novel type I methanotrophs. *Int J Syst Evol Micr* 51, 611-621.
- Wu, Z. J., Zhou, H. Y., Peng, X. T. & Chen, G. Q. (2006). Anaerobic oxidation of methane: Geochemical evidence from pore-water in coastal sediments of Qi'ao Island (Pearl River Estuary), southern China. *Chinese Science Bulletin* 51, 2006-2015.
- Yeates, T. O., Kerfeld, C. A., Heinhorst, S., Cannon, G. C. & Shively, J. M. (2008).

  Protein-based organelles in bacteria: carboxysomes and related microcompartments. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 6, 681-691.
- Yimga, M. T., Dunfield, P. F., Ricke, P., Heyer, J. & Liesack, W. (2003). Wide distribution of a novel pmoA-like gene copy among type II methanotrophs, and its expression in *Methylocystis* strain SC2. *Appl Environ Microbiol* **69**: 5593-5602.
- **Young, J.P.W.** (1992). Phylogenetic classification of nitrogen-fixing organisms. In *Biological Nitrogen Fixation*, PP 43-86. Edited by Stacey. G, Evans, H. J. & Burris, R. H. New York: Chapman & Hall.
- Zehnder, A. J. B. & Brock, T. D. (1980). Anaerobic methane oxidation occurrence and ecology. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 39, 194-204.
- Zehr, J. P, Jenkins, B. D., Short, S. M. & Steward, G. F. (2003). Nitrogenase gene diversity and microbial community structure: a cross-system comparison. *Environ Microbiol* 5, 539-554.
- **Zhivotchenko, A. G., Nikonova, E. S. & Jorgensen, M. H. (1995).** Effect of fermentation conditions on N<sub>2</sub> fixation by *Methylococcus capsulatus*. *Bioprocess Biosyst Eng* **14**, 9-15.

# **Nederlandse samenvatting**

(Dutch summary)



Kweken van  $Methylacidiphilum\ fumariolicum\ stam\ SolV$  onder specifieke conditie. Foto door Ahmad F. Khadem.

#### **Nederlandse samenvatting**

Methaan (CH<sub>4</sub>) is na koolstofdioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) het belangrijkste broeikasgas. De toename van beide gassen in de atmosfeer zorgt voor opwarming van de aarde. Methaan in de atmosfeer is afkomstig van zowel natuurlijke als antropogene bronnen. Methaan wordt geproduceerd door methanogene Archaea, die actief zijn bij de afbraak van organisch materiaal onder anaërobe omstandigheden. Daarnaast wordt er ook (niet-biologisch) methaan gevormd tijdens geothermale processen. Gelukkig komt niet al dit geproduceerde methaan in de atmosfeer terecht. Een groot gedeelte van het geproduceerde methaan wordt afgebroken door methaanoxiderende bacteriën (ook bekend als methanotrofe bacteriën). Aërobe methanotrofe bacteriën zijn micro-organismen die methaan als energie- en koolstofbron gebruiken. Tot 2007 konden alle toendertijd bekende genera van aërobe methanotrofen geplaatst worden binnen de Proteobacteriën. In dit proefschrift echter worden de resultaten van vier jaar onderzoek aan een nieuwe, niet proteobacteriële methanotroof, Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum stam SolV, beschreven. Dit micro-organisme werd geïsoleerd uit een monster afkomstig uit een vulkanisch gebied in Italië, dicht bij Naples en werd in 2007 beschreven. Fylogenetische analyse gebaseerd op het 16S ribosoomaal RNA gen heeft laten zien, dat stam SolV samen met twee andere stammen (V4 en Kam1), die geïsoleerd werden uit vulkanische gebieden in Rusland en Nieuw-Zeeland, een nieuw type methanotrofen vertegenwoordigen die behoren tot de Verrucomicrobia. Alle drie stammen zijn goed aangepast aan de barre vulkanische omgeving en kunnen leven op zeer lage concentraties methaan en zuurstof, bij hoge temperaturen (50-95 °C) en pH waarden van 1. Het was voor het eerst dat representanten van de Verrucomicrobia, waarvan bekend is dat ze in hoge aantallen en in veel gebieden op aarde voorkomen, gekoppeld konden worden aan een geochemische cyclus. Omdat methaan bijdraagt aan het broeikaseffect, is het belangrijk dat we onze kennis over methaanoxiderende bacteriën uitbreiden. Om de biochemie en fysiologie van Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum stam SolV te ontrafelen, heb ik in mijn onderzoek verschillende technieken zoals genoom-, transcriptoom analyses, elektronen microscopie en <sup>13</sup>C-labelingsexperimenten uitgevoerd.

In Hoofdstuk Twee van dit proefschrift wordt het genoom van stam SolV beschreven. De basepaar volgorde van het genoom van stam SolV werd met behulp van 'next generation sequencing' in kaart gebracht. De genoom analyse van stam SolV heeft laten zien, dat er overeenkomsten maar ook verschillen zijn tussen de verrucomicrobiële en de proteobacteriële methanotrofen. Als we kijken naar het stiksofmetabolisme zien we dat beide typen methanotrofen genen bevatten die betroken zijn bij de stikstof (N<sub>2</sub>) fixatie. Op het gebied van het koolstofmetabolisme zien we grotere verschillen. In het genoom van stam SolV werden maar liefst drie verschillende operonen (pmoCAB) coderend voor de drie membraan gebonden methaanmonooxygenases geïdentificeerd, samen met een afwijkend methanol dehydrogenase. Het pMMO is een cruciaal enzym betrokken bij de eerste stap van de methaanoxidatieroute, de omzetting van methaan in methanol. Het is bekend dat proteobacteriële methanotrofen koolstof kunnen assimileren voor biomassa productie, startend vanaf formaldehyde, een stof die geproduceerd wordt tijdens de oxidatie van methaan. Hiervoor bestaan twee routes, de ribulose monofosfaat route (RuMP; alle biomassa is afkomstig van formaldehyde) en de serine route (biomassa is afkomstig van formaldehyde en koolstofdioxide). De essentiële genen die voor deze twee assimilatieroutes coderen werden niet gevonden in het genoom van Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum stam SolV. In plaats daarvan bleken genen die coderen voor enzymen betrokken bij de Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) route aanwezig in het genoom. Dit suggereerde dat stam SolV koolstofdioxide kan fixeren voor biomassa synthese. Ook genen betrokken bij opslag van koolstof in de vorm van glycogeen werden geïdentificeerd. De genoom data vormden de basis voor fysiologische studies (Hoofdstuk drie, vier en vijf) en transcriptoom analyses (Hoofdstuk zes).

In **Hoofdstuk Drie** wordt de stikstoffixatie door stam SolV gepresenteerd. In deze studie werden groeiexperimenten (in batch en chemostaat) gecombineerd met nitrogenase activiteitstesten (acetyleen reductie naar ethyleen) en fylogenetische analyse van de *nifDHK* genen (die coderen voor het nitrogenase enzym). Het nitrogenase enzym zorgt voor het verbreken van de N-N binding en de vorming van ammonium (NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>), en is cruciaal voor de stikstoffixatie. De resultaten laten zien dat stam SolV alleen onder lage zuurstofconcentratie (0.5 % opgeloste zuurstof) en in afwezigheid van ammonium stikstof kan fixeren. Het nitrogenase van de verrucomicrobiële methanotrofen lijkt gevoeliger voor zuurstof dan het nitrogenase van proteobacteriële methanotrofen.

Hoofdstuk Vier beschrijft de koolstofdioxidefixatie door stam SolV. Ook voor deze studie werd stam SolV gekweekt onder batch en chemostaat condities. Het messenger RNA uit de cellen werd gebruikt voor een transcriptoom analyse, terwijl ook <sup>13</sup>C-labelingsexperimenten daarnaast ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate en carboxylase/oxygenase (RuBisCO) activiteitstesten werden uitgevoerd. De resultaten lieten zien dat de genen betrokken bij de CBB route, hoog tot expressie kwamen, vooral de twee genen coderend voor RuBisCO, het belangrijke eerste enzym van de CBB route. <sup>13</sup>C-labelingsexperimenten maakten duidelijk dat koolstofdioxide de koolstofbron is voor stam SolV. De RuBisCO activiteitstest was alleen positief in de supernatant fractie van het celvrij extract, wat er op duidt dat het enzym vrij in de cel voorkomt en niet in carboxysomen (organellen in de cel die betrokken zijn bij koolstofdioxidefixatie). Door gebruik te maken van gelelectroforese en size-exclusion chromatografie, kon aangetoond worden dat RuBisCO waarschijnlijk uit 8 kleine (16-kDa) en 8 grote (54-kDa) subunits bestaat. Fylogenetische analyse van het RuBisCO gen cbbL liet zien dat er sprake is van een nieuw type RuBisCO (gesuggereerde naam: type IE).

De opslag van koolstof in de vorm van glycogeen na ammoniumuitputting wordt beschreven in Hoofdstuk Vijf. Voor deze studie werden fed-batch kweken gebruikt. De cellen werden geoogst op verschillende tijdstippen tijdens de groei en gebruikt voor elektronen microscopie, elementaire- en biochemische analyses van eiwit- en glycogeengehaltes. De groeiexperimenten lieten zien dat na het opraken van het ammonium de toename in optische dichtheid (gemeten bij 600 nm) en drooggewicht van stam SolV nog gedurende 7 dagen doorging. Het celaantal steeg nog slechts 35 uur na het opraken van het ammonium, en stopte vervolgens. De elementaire analyse (geeft de verhouding koolstof / stikstof aan), heeft laten zien, dat na ammoniumuitputting de totale hoeveelheid stikstof (mg per ml celcultuur) niet meer toenam, terwijl de totale hoeveelheid koolstof (mg per ml celcultuur) nog steeds lineair toenam (weliswaar met afnemende snelheid). Dit wees op een mogelijke koolstofopslag. Dit werd bevestigd met een elektronen microscopische (specifieke kleuring) en biochemische analyse (glucose meting). Deze analyses hebben laten zien, dat stam SolV, direct begint met glycogeen te accumuleren, na het opraken van het ammonium. Het belang van glycogeen voor stam SolV werd aangetoond aan de hand van groeiexperimenten onder substraatlimitatie. De resultaten wijzen er op, dat glycogeen bevattende cellen vitaler bleven gedurende lange periodes (40 dagen) bij afwezigheid van methaan. Gebaseerd op de analyse van vrijkomend <sup>13</sup>C-koolstofdioxide uit met <sup>13</sup>C-glycogeen opgeladen cellen kon geconcludeerd worden, dat de cellen glycogeen consumeerden in afwezigheid van methaan, maar dat dit niet gekoppeld was aan groei (toename in aantal cellen).

Cellen gekweekt onder verschillende omstandigheden vormen de basis voor de transcriptoom analyse beschreven in Hoofdstuk Zes. Exponentieel groeiende cellen in flessen (met methaan, koolstofdioxide, zuurstof en ammonium in overmaat), stikstof fixerende cellen in de chemostaat (met methaan, koolstofdioxide en 0.5 % opgelost zuurstof, maar geen ammonium) en zuurstof gelimiteerde cellen in de chemostaat (met ammonium, methaan en koolstofdioxide in overmaat) werden met elkaar vergeleken. Het geannoteerde genoom (Hoofdstuk twee) vormde de basis voor de transcriptoom analyses en de fysiologische studies (Hoofdstuk drie, vier en vijf) werden verder onderbouwd. Onder stikstof fixerende condities werden alle genen betrokken bij deze route geactiveerd. Onder alle omstandigheden kwamen de genen betrokken bij de CBB route hoog tot expressie. Dit resultaat onderbouwt het belang van deze route voor de cel bij de vorming van biomassa. Twee van de drie operonen met pmo genen lieten differentiële expressie zien, die afhankelijk lijkt te zijn van de zuurstofconcentratie. Het derde operon kwam onder geen van de geteste condities tot expressie.

Dit proefschrift beschrijft een aantal belangrijke eigenschappen van *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* stam SolV, een vertegenwoordiger van de recent ontdekte methanotrofe *Verrucomicrobia*, met als doel de rol van deze microorganismen als methaan consumeerders in vulkanische gebieden beter te begrijpen. In **Hoofdstuk Zeven** wordt een samenvatting gegeven van de resultaten en worden suggesties gedaan voor vervolgonderzoek. Speerpunten voor dit onderzoek zouden kunnen zijn:

- de mogelijkheden van stam SolV bij het omgaan met "nitrosative stress".
- het C2 metabolisme (o.a. het gebruik van acetaat) van stam SolV.
- de mogelijkheden tot autotrofe groei op waterstofgas (H<sub>2</sub>) als alternatieve elektronendonor.
- de differentiële regulatie van de drie pMMO coderende *pmoCAB* operonen.
- gedetailleerde analyse van de ultrastructuur inclusief de cellulaire localisatie van de enzymen betrokken bij methaan-oxidatie.
- onderzoek naar het voorkomen van methanotrofe *Verrucomicrobia* in koudere en minder zure gebieden door het ontwikkelen van specifieke primer sets (*pmoA*, *cbbL*, 16S ribosoomaal RNA etc.) en biomarkers.



Size exclusion chromatography. Foto door Ahmad F. Khadem.

## **Dankwoord**

(Acknowledgments)



Picture by Ahmad F. Khadem.

#### Dankwoord

Ik was ongeveer 15 jaar oud toen ik naar Nederland kwam. Dankzij God en een aantal mensen heb ik mijn middelbare school af kunnen maken, ondanks het feit dat mijn Nederlandse taal nog gebrekkig was. Daarom wil ik alle leraren van het Ulenhof College en in het bijzonder de heer Bouke Hellinga, mevrouw Beatrijs Ouwehand en de heer Alex de Jong bedanken. Deze mensen hebben hun uiterste best gedaan, waardoor ik me snel de Nederlandse taal eigen kon maken zodat ik kon studeren.

Na het behalen van het vwo-diploma begon ik aan mijn studie Biologie. Gedurende mijn Bachelor heb ik veel met Klaas Heijmans samengewerkt en veel geleerd. Al gauw kwam ik er achter, dat microbiologie in het bijzonder mij aantrok. Dit heb ik te danken aan mijn favoriete docent dr. Jan Keltjens die mij de principes van redox reacties heeft geleerd terwijl ik daar een hekel aan had. Mijn Masterstages bij de afdeling microbiologie van Nijmegen en Wageningen waren heel leerzaam. Daarom wil ik mijn begeleiders in Nijmegen, prof. dr. ir. Mike Jetten, dr. Huub Op den Camp, dr. Marjan Smeulders en dr. Marcel Zandvoort en in Wageningen, prof. dr. ir. Fons Stams, prof. dr. ir. Piet Lens, dr. ir. Roel Meulepas en dr. ir. Christian Jagersma, bedanken voor hun begeleiding en de hulp bij de voorbereiding van het promotietraject.

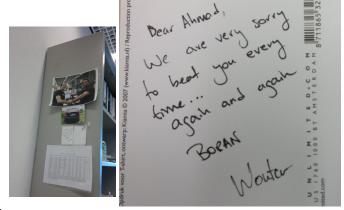
Dankzij de beurs van NWO-Mozaïek die ik in 2008 kreeg en de afdeling microbiologie van Nijmegen kon ik aan mijn promotie beginnen. Daarom wil ik prof. dr. ir. Mike Jetten, dr. Huub Op den Camp en dr. Arjan Pol bedanken voor hun begeleiding gedurende mijn promotie onderzoek. Naast mijn begeleiders wil ik ook al die mensen bedanken die mij met de analyses hebben geholpen of die de analyses voor mij hebben uitgevoerd, Katinka van de Pas-Schoonen, Laura van Niftrik, Harry R. Harhangi, Muriel van Teeseling, Jelle Eygensteyn, Naomi de Almeida, Mingliang Wu en Dick van Aalst.

Ook heb ik een zeer leuke tijd gehad met Boran Kartal, Harry R. Harhangi, Wouter Maalcke, Adam Wieczorek en Daan Speth, onder andere door al die mooie wedstrijden tafelvoetbal.

Het was ook heel plezierig om in de labaratorium mijn werktafel te delen met Maartje van Kessel en tegenover ons Nardy Kip en Suzanne Haaijer. Bedankt voor de mooie tijd. Katharina Ettwig, het was mij een genoegen om in jouw proefschrift te lezen dat ik jouw lievelingsstudent was en ik weet zeker dat Boran Kartal ook hetzelfde dacht, maar nooit toegaf. Als dank heb ik besloten om jullie te gaan helpen bij de cursus Ecological Microbiology.

Graag wil ik Katinka van de Pas-Schoonen, Theo van Alen en Marjan Smeulders bedanken voor hun handige tips toen ik een moeilijke tijd had met mijn pittige zoontje Hamza.

Ik dank jullie allemaal.



#### Acknowledgments

I want to thank the following ladies for allowing me to be the only guy in their office and of course for the nice time I had with them: Lina Russ, Naomi de Almeida, Marjan Smeulders, Francisca Luesken, Mingliang Wu and Jia Yan.

I want to thank Olivia Rasigraf for the nice teamwork during the Ecological Microbiology course.

Also I want to thank John Hermans, Wim Geerts, Marianne Uijt de Haag, Erwin van der Biezen, Ronald van den Heuvel, Rob de Graaf, Baoli Zhu, Sarah Neumann, Ziye Hu and Ke Ji for all their support and interest.

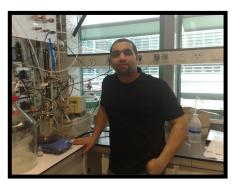
I want to thank my students who helped me with my experiments, Seyed S. Mohammadi, Joey Kampman and Iris van Leeuwen and wish you good luck in the future.

Thank you all.

Ahmad F. Khadem 2012.

# Curriculum Vitae & List of publications

#### **Curriculum Vitae**



Ahmad Fouad Khadem was born on the 15<sup>th</sup> of April 1981 in Baghdad, Iraq.

In 1995 he came to the Netherlands. After finishing the secondary school (havo and vwo), he studied biology and in 2006 he obtained his Bachelor of Science from Radboud University Nijmegen.

After two years of specialization in

microbiology he obtained his Master of Science in 2008. For his Master of Science degree he worked at the microbiology departments of Radboud University Nijmegen and Wageningen University.

In 2008, he received a Mosaic grant (62000583) from the Dutch Organisation for Scientific Research (NWO), and he started his Ph.D. at the department of microbiology, Radboud University Nijmegen under the supervision of Prof. dr. ir. Mike S. M. Jetten, Dr. Huub J. M. Op den Camp and Dr. Arjan Pol. The results of his Ph.D. are presented in this thesis.

E-mail: khadem.a.f@hotmail.com

#### List of publications

- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2010). Nitrogen fixation by the verrucomicrobial methanotroph 'Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum' SolV. Microbiol-Sgm 156, 1052-1059.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Wieczorek, A. S., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H.
  J. M. (2012). Metabolic regulation of "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum"
  SolV cells grown under different nitrogen and oxygen limitations. Front Microbiol 3, 266.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Wieczorek, A., Mohammadi, S. S., Francoijs, K. J., Stunnenberg, H. G., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2011). Autotrophic methanotrophy in *Verrucomicrobia: Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV uses the Calvin-Benson-Bassham cycle for carbon dioxide fixation. *J Bacteriol* 193, 4438-4446.
- Khadem, A. F<sup>a</sup>., van Teeseling, M. C. F<sup>a</sup>., van Niftrik, L., Jetten, M. S. M., Op den Camp, H. J. M. & Pol, A. (2012). Genomic and physiological analysis of carbon storage in the verrucomicrobial methanotroph "Ca. Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum" SolV. Front Microbiol submitted.
- Khadem, A.F., Wieczorek, A.S., Pol, A., Vuilleumier, S., Harhangi, H.R., Dunfield, P.F., Kalyuzhnaya, M.G., Murrell, J.C., Francoijs, K. J. & other authors (2012). Draft genome sequence of the volcano-inhabiting thermoacidophilic methanotroph *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* strain SolV. *J Bacteriol* 194, 3729-3730.
- Meulepas, R. J. W., Jagersma, C. G., <u>Khadem, A. F.</u>, Buisman, C. J. N., Stams, A. J. M. & Lens, P. N. L. (2009). Effect of environmental conditions on sulfate reduction with methane as electron donor by an Eckernförde Bay enrichment. *Environ Sci Technol* 43, 6553-6559.
- Meulepas, R. J. W., Jagersma, C. G., <u>Khadem, A. F.</u>, Stams, A. J. M. & Lens,
  P. N. L. (2010). Effect of methanogenic substrates on anaerobic oxidation of methane and sulfate reduction by an anaerobic methanotrophic enrichment. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol* 87, 1499-1506.

Smeulders, M. J., Barends, T. R. M., Pol, A., Scherer, A., Zandvoort, M. H., Udvarhelyi, A., <u>Khadem, A. F.</u>, Menzel, A., Hermans, J. & other authors (2011). Evolution of a new enzyme for carbon disulphide conversion by an acidothermophilic archaeon. *Nature* 478, 412-419.

#### **Conference proceedings**

- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Harhangi, H., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J.
  M. (2009). Methanotrophy under extreme conditions: Biochemistry and physiology of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV. *Antonie Van Leeuwenhoek* 95, 74.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Harhangi, H., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp H. J. M. (2010). Methanotrophy under extreme conditions: Biochemistry and physiology of *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV. *Nederlands Tijdschrift voor Medische Microbiologie* 18, 55.
- Khadem, A. F., Pol, A., Mohammadi, S. S., Wieczorek, A., Jetten, M. S. M. & Op den Camp, H. J. M. (2011). *Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum* SolV uses the Calvin cycle for carbon assimilation. *Nederlands Tijdschrift voor Medische Microbiologie* 19, 39.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> Both authors contributed equally.

وتمت مقارنة هذه الخلايا مع بعضها البعض، واستند الباحث في ذلك الى شرح الجينوم الذي ذُكر في الفصل الثالث و الثاني الذي يمثل الاساس لتحليلات الترنسكريبتوم ويثبت التجارب الفزيولوجية (الواردة في الفصل الثالث و الرابع و الخامس).

تحت ظروف تثبيت النتروجين نلاحظ ان جميع الجينات التي تسهم في هذه العملية جرى تفعيلها (التعبير الجيني)، وفي ظل جميع الظروف كان تعبير الجينات المسؤولة في دورة (CBB) عالية. هذه النتيجة تثبت أهمية هذه الدورة للخلية في تكوين الكتلة الحيوية. واظهرت التحاليل ان اثنان من اصل ثلاثة مشاغل (pmoCAB) الموجودة في الجينوم تُظهر فرقا في التعبير الجيني الذي يبدو أنه يعتمد على تركيز الأوكسجين. اما المشغل الثالث فلم ياتي بأي تغيير في التعبير الجيني في ظل الظروف المختبرية.

إن هذه الاطروحة تصف عددا من الخصائص المهمة لسلالة SolV التي تمثل الميثانوتروفس الهوائية في شعبة الـ (Verrucomicrobia) المكتشفة مؤخراً وكان الهدف من هذه التجارب فهم دور هذه البكتيريا كمُستَهاك لغاز الميثان في المناطق البركانية. في الفصل السابع جرى تلخيص النتائج وتقديم عدداً من الاقتراحات للتجارب المستقبلية، وكانت اولويات هذه البحوث هي:

- امكانيات سلالة SolV للتعامل مع اجهاد الـ (Nitrosative).
- التمثيل الغذائي C2 (بما في ذلك استخدام أسيتات) من سلالة SolV.
- إمكانات النمو الحقيقي ذاتية التغذية على الهيدروجين  $(H_2)$  كجهة بديلة مانحة للالكترونات.
- تنظيم اختلاف التعبير الجيني في مشاغل (pmoCAB) التي ترمز الى ثلاثة انزيمات (pMMO).
- تحليل مفصل للتركيب الدقيق بما في ذلك موقع الانزيمات التي تشارك في اكسدة الميثان داخل
   الخلايا.
- البحث في احتمالية ظهور الميثانوتروفس الهوائية في شعبة الـ (Verrucomicrobia) في مناطق أكثر برودة وأقل حامضية من خلال تطوير مجموعات مشرع محددة (Primer sets) تستهدف جينات معينة (وهذه الجينات هي: cbbL،pmoA، الحمض النووي الريبي (16S)، الخ)، والمؤشرات الحيوية.

ومن الله التوفيق.

على حرية هذا الانزيم في داخل الخلية ويكون غير موجود في الكاربكسيسوم (العضيات الموجودة داخل الخلايا التي تساعد في تثبيت ثاني أوكسيد الكربون و تكون موجودة في أنواع معينة من البكتيريا). ويمكننا ملاحظة ان انزيم (RuBisCO) يتكون من  $\Lambda$  وحدات صغرى ( $\Lambda$ -kDa) و  $\Lambda$  وحدات كبرى ( $\Lambda$ -\$-0). وكانت وسائل البحث تتمثل باستخدام هلام كهربائي (تستخدم فيه تقنية خاصة لفصل البروتينات عن طريق تطبيق مجال كهربائي في وسط هلامي)، وحجم الاستبعاد اللوني (يُفصل بين الجسيمات على أساس الحجم، وبالتالي فإنها تكون مفيدة لتنقية البروتينات). واظهر تحليل النشوء والتطور من الجين ( $\lambda$ -cbbl) الذي يرمز الى الوحدات الكبرى لانزيم ( $\lambda$ -RuBisCO) ان هناك نوعا جديدا من هذا الانزيم (والاسم المقترح لتسميته به: نوع P).

إن تخزين الكربون في شكل جليكوجين في ظل نضوب الأمونيوم يتم توضيحه في الفصل الخامس. في هذه الدراسة جرى تنمية سلالة SolV في ناظم كيميائي حسب طريقة (fed-batch)، حيث تُحصد الخلايا في أوقات مختلفة خلال فترة النمو، وأُستُخدِم المجهر الالكتروني، وتحليل العناصر، والتحليل البايوكيميائي من البروتين والجليكوجين. وأظهرت نتائج التجارب الفيزيولوجية، انه بعد نفاد الأمونيوم ان الزيادة في الكثافة البصرية (يقاس بـ ٢٠٠ نانومتر) والوزن الجاف لسلالة SolV استمر حتى ٧ أيام، وزيادة عدد الخلايا استمر ما يقارب ٣٥ ساعة بعد نضوب الأمونيوم ثم توقفت عن النمو. وأظهر نتائج تحليل العناصر (أي نسبة الكربون/ النيتروجين)، بعد نضوب الأمونيوم، إن اجمالي كمية النيتروجين بمقدار مليغرام/مليلتر من الخلايا لم تزد، في حين أن اجمالي كمية الكربون بمقدار مليغرام/مليلتر من الخلايا يزداد، ويستمر بالزيادة خطياً في الرسم البياني (ولو مع خفض السرعة)، ويمكن ان تكون هذه اشارة لتخزين الكربون في الخلايا. وهذا ما أكده تحليل نتائج المجهر الألكتروني (صبغة محددة)، والتحليل البايوكيميائي (قياس الغلوكوز) وهذه التحليلات اظهرت لنا ان الخلايا المُنتَجة في سلالة SolV يجري انتاج وتراكم الجليكوجين فيها بعد استنفاد الأمونيوم. وقد أُظهرت أهمية الجليكوجين في سلالة SolV بالرجوع إلى تجارب النمو تحت تقييد الركيزة. وأشارت النتائج إلى أن الخلايا المحتوية على الجليكوجين، كانت أكثر قوة وقابلة للنمو لفترات طويلة (٤٠ يوماً) بعد تقييد الميثان واستناداً على تحليل (13C)- ثاني أوكسيد الكربون، المنبعث من الخلايا التي تحتوي على (13C)- الجليكوجين، استنتج الباحث أن الجليكوجين في الخلايا كان يُستهلك في حالة عدم وجود غاز الميثان، ولكن هذه النتيجة لا علاقة لها بالنمو (الزيادة في أعداد الخلايا).

وصف الفصل السادس أساس تحليل الترنسكريبتوم من خلال اجراء التجارب على خلايا نمت في ظل ظروف مختلفة، وكالأتى:

- خلايا تنمو نموا مطرداً في زجاجات تحتوي على مركبات مُعينة (الميثان، وثاني أكسيد الكربون، والأوكسجين، والأمونيوم) بكميات مفرطة.
- خلايا مُثبتة للنيتروجين في نظام كيميائي الذي يحتوي على تركيز محدد من المغذيات المطلوبة
   (٥٠٠ ٪ الأوكسجين المذاب، الميثان، ثاني أكسيد الكربون) بدون الأمونيوم.
- خلايا محدودة الأوكسجين في نظام كيميائي اخر الذي يحتوي على تركيز محدد من المغذيات المطلوبة (الأمونيوم، والميثان، وثاني أكسيد الكربون).

الايض الكربوني. حُدد في الجينوم ثلاثة انواع مختلفة من المشاغل (المشغل: هومجموعة من الجينات متجاورة لها وظائف متعلقة بعملية حيوية مشتركة) تسمى بـ (particulate Methane MonoOxygenase: pMMO) وحُدد ايضا انزيم نازع الميثانول (Methanol dehydrogenase). أن انزيم (pMMO) مهم للمشاركة في الخطوة الاولى من عملية أكسدة (Methanol dehydrogenase) ان انزيم (pMMO) مهم للمشاركة في الخطوة الاولى من عملية أكسدة الميثان الى الميثانول، ومن المعروف إن الكربون الموجود في الميثانوتروفس الهوائية في شعبة البرتيوبكتيريا يمكن استيعابه لإنتاج الكتلة الحيوية بدءاً من مادة الفور مالديهايد (وهي المادة التي تُنتَج خلال أكسدة الميثان). وهنا توجد طريقتان وطريقة الريبولوز احادي الفوسفات (وتتكون الكتلة الحيوية فقط من الفور مالديهايد وثاني أوكسيد الكربون). إن وجود الجينات الضرورية في هاتين الطريقتين لم يُعثر عليها في جينوم سلالة SolV، وبدلاً من ذلك وُجدت جينات ترمز إلى إنزيمات تشارك في دورة (Calvin-Benson-Bassham (CBB) وهذا أشار إلى أن سلالة الكربون على شكل جليكوجين. ومن هنا شكلت بيانات الجينوم الأساس للتجارب الفزيولوجية (كما سنرى في الكربون على شكل جليكوجين. ومن هنا شكلت بيانات الجينوم الأساس للتجارب الفزيولوجية (كما سنرى في الفصل الثالث و الرابع و الخامس)، وتحليل الترنسكربيتوم (يراجع: الفصل السادس).

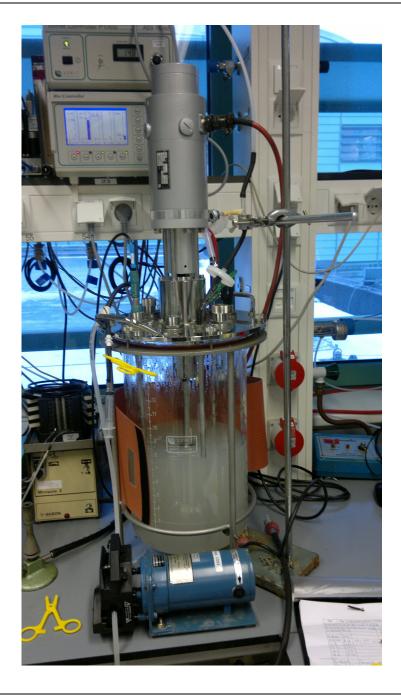
تناول الغصل الثالث دراسة تثبيت النتروجين عن طريق سلالة SolV ، وأجريت التجارب الفزيولوجية في زجاجات وناظم كيميائي (وهو جهاز تجري فيه تكاثر مضبوط للجراثيم بلا حدود بواسطة جريان مستمر للوسط الذي يحتوي على تركيز محدد من المغنيات المطلوبة)، جنبا الى جنب مع فحوصات نشاط الانزيم (nitrogenase) (أي اختزال الاستيلين الى اثيلين)، ودراسة النشوء والتطور لجينات (N-IM) (التي ترمز إلى أنزيم الـ (nitrogenase). هذا الأنزيم مسؤول عن كسر الرابطة (N-IM) وتشكيل الامونيوم IM (IM) وهو مهم لتثبيت النتروجين. وقد بينت النتائج أن سلالة SolV في ظل تركيز الأوكسجين المنخفض (IM)، وفي حالة عدم وجود الأمونيوم تستطيع تثبيت النيتروجين. يكون انزيم الـ (IM) منانزيم الـ (IM) الكثر حساسية للاوكسجين (IM) من انزيم الـ (IM) الميثانوتروفس الهوائية من شعبة الـ (IM) اكثر حساسية للاوكسجين من انزيم الـ (IM) الميثانوتروفس الهوائية من شعبة الـ (IM) منانزيم الـ (IM) الميثانوتروفس الهوائية من شعبة الـ (IM)

وبحث الفصل الرابع عملية تثبيت ثاني أوكسيد الكربون عن طريق سلالة SolV، وأستُخدمت زجاجات وناظم كيميائي لنمو سلالة SolV، واستُخدم أيضاً مرسال الحمض النووي الريبي (mRNA) من الخلايا لتحليل الترنسكربيتوم وكذلك اجريت تجارب استُخدم فيها غاز (13C)- ميثان و غاز (13C)- ثاني أوكسيد الكربون، ونشاط إنزيم (RuBisCO) وهو مختصر لاسم الانزيم الريبولوز ثنائي الفوسفات كربوكسيلاز/ أوكسيجيناز. أن الجينات المسؤولة عن دورة (CBB)، أظهرت درجة عالية للتعبير الجيني حسب نتائج تحليل الترنسكربيتوم، وبالاخص اثنين من الجينات التي ترمز الى (RuBisCO) وهو اهم انزيم في دورة (CBB). إن التجارب التي اجريت باستخدام (3C)- ميثان و(13C)- ثاني أوكسيد الكربون، اثبتت ان سلالة SolV تستخدم ثاني أوكسيد الكربون كمصدر لانتاج الكربون في الكتلة الحيوية. وكان اختبار النشاط لانزيم (RuBisCO)) ايجابيا فقط في الجزء الطائف من البروتين المستخلص من الخلايا (عملية استخلاص البروتين من الخلايا البكتيرية وتسمى هذه العملية بـ (Preperation of Cell Free Extract)، مما يدل

#### الملخص

يعتبر غاز الميثان (CH<sub>4</sub>) من اهم الغازات الدفيئة او غازات الاحتباس الحراري بعد ثاني أوكسيد الكربون (CO2)، إن زيادة هذين الغازين في الغلاف الجوي يؤدي الى ارتفاع درجة حرارة الارض. يأتي غاز الميثان من المصادر الطبيعية والبشرية، وتُنتِجُهُ الاحياء الدقيقة المعروفة باسم العتائق او الاركيا (methanogenic Archaea)، التي تَنشط في تحليل المواد العضوية تحت الظروف اللاهوائية وتعتبر هذه الطريقة البيولوجية في الإنتاج، بالإضافة إلى إنتاجه بالطريقة غير البيولوجية حيث يتكون غاز الميثان في عمليات إنبعاث الطاقة الحرارية الأرضية حيث يبدأ تحليل المواد العضوية في درجات حرارة عالية (< ٨٠ درجة مئوية). لحسن الحظ، لا يذهب كل هذا الميثان الناتج الى الجو فهناك جزء كبير منه تستعمله الاحياء الدقيقة المعروفة ببكتيريا الميثانوتروفس (methanotrophs)، وهي كائنات حية دقيقة تستعمل الميثان كمصدر للطاقة والكربون لتكوين الكتلة الحيوية، و يمكنها أن تنمو هوائيا أو لا هوائيا، وأنواعها الهوائية تصنف تحت شعبة البروتيوبكتيريا (Proteobacteria) حتى عام ٢٠٠٧. تضم هذه الاطروحة نتاج اربعة سنوات من البحوث العلمية على نوع جديد من الميثانوتروفس الهوائية الذي لا يقع تحت تصنيف شعبة البروتيوبكتيريا ويسمى هذا النوع الجديد بـ (Methylacidiphilum fumariolicum strain SolV). أُحضِرت عينة البحث هذه من البكتيريا من منطقة بركانية في ايطاليا بالقرب من نابولي، ونُشِر اول بحث علمي وَصف هذا النوع من البكتيريا في عام ٢٠٠٧. وقد تبين في تحليل النشوء والتطور استنادا إلى جينات الحمض النووي الريبي (16S) ان سلالة SolV تُمثّل مع اثنين من سلالات أخرى (V4و Kam1) أحضرتا من المناطق البركانية في روسيا ونيوزيلندا، وبذلك تعتبر هذه السلالات انواعا جديدة من الميثانوتروفس الهوائية التي تنتمي الى شعبة الـ (Verrucomicrobia). وتتكيف هذه السلالات الثلاثة بشكل جيد مع البيئة البركانية القاسية، وتكون قادرة على النمو في كميات منخفضة جدا من تركيز غازي الميثان والاوكسجين وتكون درجة الحموضة (الرقم الهيدروجيني pH) منخفضة جدا تصل الى ١، ودرجات حرارة عالية جدا تصل الى مئة درجة مئوية. الـ (Verrucomicrobia) تعرف بانها ذات اعداد كبيرة، وتكون موجودة في مناطق كثيرة على الارض، ولان التجارب اثبتت أن أنواعاً معينة من الميثانوتروفس الهوائية تنتمي الى هذه الشعبة فبذلك نستطيع ربطها بالدورة الجيوكيميائية. ولان غاز الميثان يسهم في ظاهرة الاحتباس الحراري فمن المهم ان نزيد معرفتنا بالبكتريا المؤكسدة لغاز الميثان، وعلى هذا الاساس استعملنا تقنيات مختلفة لدراسة الكيمياء الحيوية و الفيزيولوجيا لسلالة SolV مثل: تحليل الجينوم و الترنسكريبتوم وإستخدام المجهر الالكتروني وإجراء تجارب استُخدم فيها غازي ( $^{(13)}$ )- ميثان و( $^{(13)}$ )- ثاني أوكسيد الكربون.

تضمن الغصل الثاني من هذه الاطروحة تعريف الجينوم الخاص بسلالة SolV وتحديد تسلسل زوج قاعدة من الجينوم بواسطة (next generation sequencing). وأظهر تحليل الجينوم بان هناك أوجه تشابة، واختلافات بين الميثانوتروفس الهوائية في شعبة البروتيوبكتيريا والميثانوتروفس الهوائية في شعبة السعبة الدن (Verrucomicrobia). اذا نظرنا الى الايض النتروجيني يمكننا ان نرى ان كلا النوعين من الميثانوتروفس الهوائية يحتوي على الجينات التي تشارك في تثبيت النتروجين  $(N_2)$ ، بينما نلاحظ اختلافات اكبر في منطقة



الناظم الكيميائي الذي استُخدِم في عمليات نمو سلالة SoIV. ألتقط الصورة : أحمد فؤاد كاظم.

# الملخص

(Arabic summary)

#### المشرف:

Prof. dr. ir. Mike S. M. Jetten.

مساعدين المشرف:

Dr. Huub J. M. Op den Camp.

Dr. Arjan Pol.

لجنة اطروحة الدكتوراه:

Prof. dr. Titti Mariani.

Prof. dr. ir. Fons Stams (Wageningen University).

Dr. Paul L. E. Bodelier (The Netherlands Institute of Ecology (NIOO-KNAW), Wageningen).

# أكسدة الميثان تحت ظروف قاسية

#### دراسة الكيمياء الحيوية والفيزيولوجيا لسلالة SolV

#### اطروحة الدكتوراه

للحصول على درجة الدكتوراه من جامعة Radboud University Nijmegen, Holland وبناء على تفويض من رئيس الجامعة البروفيسور الدكتور S. C. J. J. Kortmann ووفقاً لقرار مجلس عمداء الكليات لمناقشة الاطروحة علناً في يوم الاربعاء المصادف (٥ كانون الاول ٢٠١٢)

أحمد فؤاد كاظم ١٥ نيسان ١٩٨١ بغداد - العراق

الاهداء

الحمد لله رب العالمين والصلاة والسلام على خير خلقِه محمد و على أله الطيبين الطاهرين طلب علم هذا الكتاب كان بالتوسل الى الله عز وجل وبالنبي (ص) وآله (عليهم السلام) وهذا ما شجعني ان اطلب من الله ما طلبه الامام السجاد (عليه السلام) في دعائه المشهور "مكارم الأخلاق".

"اللَّهُمَّ صَلَّ عَلَى مُحَمَّدٍ وَآلِهِ وَلا تَرْفَغْنِي فِي النَّاسِ دَرَجَةً إِلاّ حطَّطْتَنِي عِنْدَ نَفْسِي مِثْلَها وَلا تُحْدِثْ لِي عِزّاً ظاهِراً إِلاَّ أَحْدَثْتَ لِي ذِلَّةً بِاطْنَةً عِنْدَ نَفْسِي بِقَدَرِها"

أهدي كتابي هذا الى صاحب العصر والزمان الحجة المهدي (عجل الله فرجة الشريف وسهل مخرجه) والى ابي الشهيد الدكتور فؤاد كاظم غيدان الربيعي والى امي الغالية لدور هما الكبير في حياتي والى ابن الشهيد الدكتور فواد كاظم غيدان العزيزة والأهل والأقارب.

بِسَ لِي اللهِ اللَّهِ مَا الرَّحِينِ مِنْ اللَّهِ اللَّهِ مَا اللَّهِ اللَّهِ اللَّهِ مَا اللَّهِ اللَّهُ الللَّهُ الللَّهُ الللَّهُ الللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّاللَّمُ اللَّذِي ا